

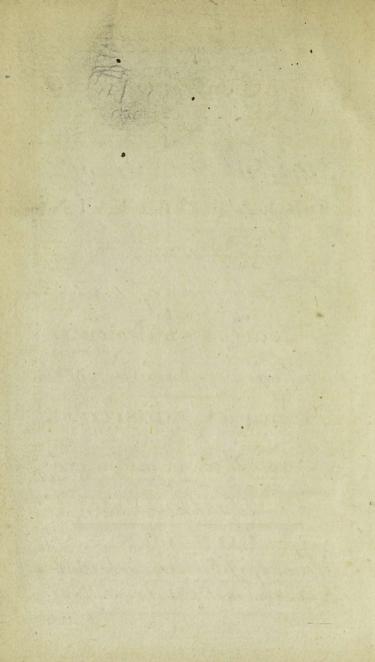


The Genius of History introducing two young Persons to Britannia, who is seated on her Throne, pointing to two Terms, the one representing Nature, the other Art; before her is the Altar of Liberty, on which lies Magna Charta, denoting the British Constitution.

Bottard del.

Boyce Sculp.

An Account of the-Constitution Ang Prefent STATE of-GREAT BRITAIN, C. Together Mith a View of its Frade, Policy, and Interest, respecting other Nations, Softhe Principal CURIOSITIES_ Great Britain and Freland's > Adorn't with Cuts ... Brinted for J. Newbery, at the Bible_ and Sun in S. Paul; Church Mard.



PREFACE,

BYA

FRIEND who revised this VOLUME.

HE Author of the enfuing Sheets has endeavoured to Sheets has endeavoured to show give the young Student a plain and diffinct account of the British Constitution, that he may know on what Foundation his Rights and Privileges are established; and a Description of Great Britain and its Appendages, that he may see how bountiful the Almighty has been by A placing

PREFACE.

placing him in this delightful Garden; a Garden replete with all that is necessary to make life defirable, and environ'd by the Sea as a Bulwark against its Enemies.

He has also added a succinet Account of the Policy purfued by our Ancestors, and the means by which this Nation arofe to its prefent pitch of Grandeur (for which he is obliged to a Friend) and, at the end, he bas pointed out the Interest of Great Britain with respect to other Nations, and to its own Colonies, with fuch Perspicuity and Energy, that it contains, as it were, the very Spirit of Trade and Polity, and is worthy of a Place in Volumes of greater Magnitude.

A A SALAS AND AND AND AND

CON-

CONTENTS.

Page Brief Description of Gre t Britain A Description of the Counties of England and Wales, and their Curiofities, placed in alphabetical Order II A fhort Description of London 72 Of Wesiminster, and its Civil Government 80 Of London, as a separate City from Westminster SZ The Companies that have Halls 84 The Fellowships which have no Halls 86 Curiofities in Scotland 91 Curiofities in Ireland 97 Of the Constitution of Great Britain IOI Of the Royal Family 114 Of the Clergy I17 Of the Nobility 120 Of the Gentry 122 The Order of Precedency 123 Of the Great Officers of the Crown 125 Of the Secretaries of State 131 Of the Privy Council 133 Of the Parliament of Great Britain 135 Of

I A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	age
Of the Proceedings of both Houfes in their	
Debates and paffing of Bills	143
Rules observed by Committees	150
Of the Privileges and Power of the Parliament	154
Of the Court of Chancery	156
Of the Court of King's Bench	158
Of the Court of Common Pleas	159
Of the Court of Exchequer	bid.
Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster	162
Of Trials and Inries	163
Of Sheriffs, Jultices of Peace, Mayors,	
Bailiffs, &c.	165
Of Punishments	169
Of the Convocation	173
Of the Ecclefiastical Courts	174
Of his Majesty's Forces by Sea and Land	176
Of the Pay, Privileges and Duty of a	1
Militia-Man	179
Of the Ecclefiaftical, Civil and Military	
Government of the King's Houfhold	185
Of the Civil Government of the King'sCourt	188
Of the Officers in the Compting-Houfe,	
under the Lord Steward of the King's	
Houfhold	190
Of the Officers and Servants in ordinary	
above Stairs	192
Of the Military Government of the King's	1
Court	195
Of the Precedency of the Officers of the	
King's Guards	197
An historical Account of the Policy and	110
Trade of Great Britain	198
The Interest of Great Britain with respect	1
to other Nations, and to its own Colonies	224
3	A

A

Brief DESCRIPTION

OF

GREAT-BRITAIN.

** T ** land were entituled Great Britain by ** T ** land were entituled Great Britain by *** A king James the first, who, to put an end to the difpute that arose about the royal title, assumed that of King of Great Britain, and revived a name which had been laid asside by an edict of King Egbert at the beginning of the ninth century.

England, the largeft and richeft part of Great Britain is bounded by Scotland on the north; the German fea, which feparates it from Germany and the Netherlands, on the eaft; by the English channel that divides it from France, on the South; and by St. George's channel, which feparates it from Ireland, on the weft. It extends from the 49° 50' to 55° 45' of north latitude, the longeft day in the northern parts being 17 B hours

hours and a half, and the fhortest in the fouthern parts eight hours. From Berwick upon Tweed to the fouth parts of the ifle of Wight, its length is 360 miles; and from Dover head east. to the lands end weft, its breadth 285 : in it there are 28 cities, or bishop's sees, tho' but 26 diocefes, and amongst these cities, London alone may contain one million of fouls; there are 650 market-towns, an infinite number of villages, and the yearly rents of the lands of England are to the amount of 18 millions; whilf her wealth in jewels, plate, hoards of money, rich moveables, and merchandize, is immenfe, and her flock and credit exceeds those of all the nations in the univerfe. As to the fituation of this country, it not only renders it fecure from all its enemies without; but is commodious and advantageous for trade and navigation, its fea-coafts being furnished with abundance of good ports and havens, into which the wealth of the most distant regions is imported, and it is fecured from irruptions of the fea in most parts by the height of its clifts. The air is generally heavy, the winters rainy and foggy, and the weather variable; notwithftanding which, the people live to as great ages as in any part of *Europe*. In the fummer, by the frequent intervention of clouds, and falling of rains, and the refreshing breezes from the western ocean, the heats are rendered very temperate; and in winter, deep fnows and hard frofts are not fo common as on the continent, on account of the vicinity of the fea which, without doubt, occasions the moistness of the air in that feason. In fine, both this country and Ireland is warmer than

3

than any other under the fame parallel, and the climate is fo moderate that the extremes of heat and cold are equally unknown.

England abounds in large and fine rivers, which afford great plenty of excellent fifh, and ferve abundantly the uses of navigation and com-merce; it is diversified, in the most agreeable manner, with arable land, meadows and woods, and here and there with rifing hills, and its forefts agreeably ferve for the pleafure of various prospects, and the delights of hunting. The country in general wears an excellent and refreshing verdure, for nine months in the year, and is rendered rich and delightful by the fine rivers and ftreams which roll through it : it is extremely fertile, abounds with fine large cattle, and produces corn in fuch abundance that this country, from the prodigious quantity it exports, may be call'd the Granary of Europe. The foil is rank in fome places, in others light and fandy, and elfewhere clayish. For variety of roots and herbs, no country exceeds it; it has alfo a fufficient quantity of hares, wild-fowl, and poultry, and the plenty is fo conftant that a famine has not been known here for 400 years. The richeft wines are imported to us, tho' we can't boast of producing them; but as to beer or ale, cyder, perry, &c. we yield to no foreign nation. Our wool is famous throughout the world, and the finest and most ferviceable cloth is made of it; and leather we have, of the best and in the greatest quantity. We have plenty of timber and other materials for building, and our oak is perhaps the beft in the world: then as to B firing, 2

4

firing, we have wood, turf, and pit-coal in abundance. Tho' there is fearce any fruit natural to the foil of *England*, yet almost all the fruits of *Europe* have been introduced here, fome of them however want that delicious flavour which they acquire in a warmer climate and their native foil.

In Kent are large plantations of hops, and extensive orchards of cherries. Devonsbire and Herefordsbire produce vast quantities of apples, of which is made the most excellent cyder. Effex and Cambridgeskire contain large plantations of the finest faffron ; Bedfordshire, fields of woad for dying, and in other counties there are plantations of flax and hemp.

The minerals dug out of the earth, render fome of the most barren parts of the country as valuable as those whose foil is most fruitful; a prodigious quantity of coals fupplies the country with fuel, enables them to feparate metals, and to work them up into an infinite variety of forms, fo as to furnish a vast number of implements and conveniences of life, not only for ourfelves, but our neighbours and most distant plantations. Our iron indeed, is not fufficient to anfwer the demand for exportation; but this is furnished by one of our American provinces, wrought up here, and when made valuable by being formed into a number of implements is fent abroad again.

We have also mines of copper, tin, and lead ; and of the two laft vaft quantities are exported.

England has not only the advantage of an extenfive commerce, but of manufacturing the goods

5

goods on which this commerce is founded. The woollen cloth and stuffs of England, are greatly preferable to those of any other country. This is our staple commodity, and more of it is made here than in any other nation. We also excel in a great number of other manufactories. Our mechanics are acknowledged to be the beft in Europe; and, in fhort, almost every art is here carried to its greatest perfection. The commodities produced by the labour of the industrious from things originally of fmall price, receive their value from the hands of the workman, are carried to the utmost limits of both worlds, and are there fold at a great price.

The prodigious number of trading towns, almost every one of which has a manufacture peculiar to itfelf, naturally caufes a great inland trade, a circulation of fpecie throughout the whole country; and fuch a reciprocal connection between the interest of the capital and the most distant towns, as is greatly for the advantage of the whole ; from hence the fmallest villages have, in a few years, become populous and flourifhing, and have now the appearance of magnificent cities.

We have also such a number of sea-ports, that no wind can blow from any point which does not bring in fome fhips, and carry others out.

And with all our other advantages, we have the finest fishing-banks on our own coasts of Shetland, in the north of Scotland, that are to be found in the known world as the Dutch can witnefs, who owe great part of their prefent wealth B 3

wealth and grandeur to the fifting-trade which they have carried on there. Beafts of prey, *England* is fo happy as to be entirely free from.

In fine, providence has beflowed upon this happy region, all the advantages and all the charms that nature could furnifh, or mankind could wifh; and in most respects has made it the just boast of her natives, and the envy of the rest of the world.

Wales, for the most part is very mountainous; yet yields wherewith to fubfift its inhabitants, and feveral parts of that principality are as fruitful as any in England. Its extent is nearly equal to a fifth part of England, or the four counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Effex and Kent; it contains 751 parifhes, 3 cities, and 58 market-towns. The air is clear and fharp, the cattle fmall, but provisions good and cheap; it abounds wonderfully with goats, and they have plenty of wool, coal, and turf for fuel. It has fine rivers, and as to its harbour of Milford Haven, it is fuch a noble one, that,'tis faid, 1000 fhips may ride there without feeing each other. Wales is divided into north and fouth, each part containing fix counties, which, except three, are all watered by the fea. In England and Wales there are fifty-two counties, two arch-bishopricks, twenty-four bishopricks, two universities, twenty-eight cities, above eight hundred towns, and near ten thoufand parishes, which contain more than feven million of people, of all which a more particular account will be given hereafter.

Scotland, now called North-Britain, is about 250 miles in length, and about 100 miles in breadth,

breadth, at the broadeft part, the whole country being fo interfected by inlets of the fea, that every houfe is within 50 miles of falt-water. A vaft number of iflands lie round about her and belong to her, divided into three classes, the Hibrides or wettern islands, the Arcades or Orkneys, and the Shetland ifles, befides feveral in the frith of Edinburgh. The air of Scotland is generally wholefome, being purified by fre-quent high winds. Their longest day is 18 hours, and their shortest night about 5 hours and 45'; but in the ifle of Sky, in the fummer folftice, the night is but an hour and half, and about June, in Orkney, one may fee to read all night. The foil produces all things neceffary for human life ; and tho' the country in general is mountainous and full of heaths, yet it has many large and fruitful vallies, abounding with corn and grafs; in a word, Scotland produces all forts of grain that are found in England. The most common grain is oats, much exceeding those of England, of which in the Highlands, they make good bread and drink, and other palatable food. They have most forts of fruit in Scotland, and good roots both for food and phyfick. The Highlands afford good timber; they have coal in many parts of the country, and in the north, fire-wood, turf, peat, heath, broom and furze, enough for fuel. They have large flocks of sheep, and herds of black cattle, much smaller than those of England. Their wool is fit for fingrams, shalloons, &c. They have store of excellent flax, of which they make great quantities of linen, coarfe and fine. Scotland abounds with

with fifh, eggs and fowl, and has mines of many forts of metal, quarries of fine flone, and mountains of marble; it affords many and good harbours, and a number of fine rivers, of which the most convenient for trade are the *Forth* and the *Clyde*.

The English and Scots are in general well fhaped, handsome, ingenious, generous, and honest, and their women are for the most part different and beautiful, and have greater privileges than those of other nations.

The people of this illand have a great fhare of natural good fenfe and fagacity, whence they fucceed in almost all their undertakings. They are great advocates for liberty, and run all hazards to maintain their privileges.

That they are a brave and warlike people is not to be doubted; but, as they are accuitom'd to live well, they are for the moft part impatient of fatigue and of want; which induced a certain great general to remark, *That the* Britifh troops were the best in the world, if brought to action while the roast beef was in their stomachs. But tho' fatigue and want may abate their strength, no one suspects they will destroy their courage; and from what I know of my countrymen, I shall ever be of opinion with that nobleman, who being ask'd by the late king of *Prussia*, whether an equal number of *Englishmen* could beat his remarkable tall regiment? anfwered, He did not know that, but he was well assured the number wou'd try.

To

To this fhort defcription, it may not feem improper to add a few words relative to the kingdom of *Ireland*, by way of fupplement.

Ireland, fubject for many centuries to the dominion of *Great-Britain*, lies between 51° 15' and 55° 15' of north latitude; fo that the longest day is 16 hours and an half in the fouth parts, and in the north 17 hours and a quarter. In length it is shout crossil length it is about 242 miles, and the greatest breadth 150 miles. The air is very mild and temperate, and is cooler in fummer and warmer in winter than in England ; it is however exceffive moift, whence the inhabitants are troubled much with loofeneffes and rheums, and thefe distempers particularly attack strangers. The foil in Ireland is prodigiously fruitful; but fitter for grafs and pasture than corn, and in some places the grafs is fo long and fweet, from the ranknefs of the foil, that the cattle would furfeit if they were not fometimes hindered from eating. The wonder of Ireland is, that it produceth no venomous creatures, and that none fuch will live there; tho' they have fome ra-venous beafts, particularly wolves. It has vaft flocks of fheep, which they fheer twice a year, good horfes, and infinite numbers of cattle, which indeed are the wealth of the inhabitants. Bees are not only hiv'd, but are found in bodies of trees, and holes in the earth ; foxes and hares, tame fowl and fish, especially falmon and herring, abound in the utmost plenty. Her principal riches and commodities are cattle, hides, tallow, fuet, butter and cheefe, wood, falt, honey,

honey, wax, furs, flax, linen-cloth, hemp, &c. &c. In fhort, there is nothing wanting in Ireland either for pleafure or profit, and every thing is plentiful and cheap. It is divided into four provinces; Munster, Leinster, Connought and Ulster, and those into 32 counties.

For a character of the *Irijb*, we fhall refer the Reader to what has been faid of the *Englijb* and *Scots*; their manners, cuftoms, tempers and difpolitions being (fince their intimate connection, and mutual intercourfe with each other) much the fame.



A Description of the Counties of England and Wales, and their Curiosities, placed in alphabetical order.

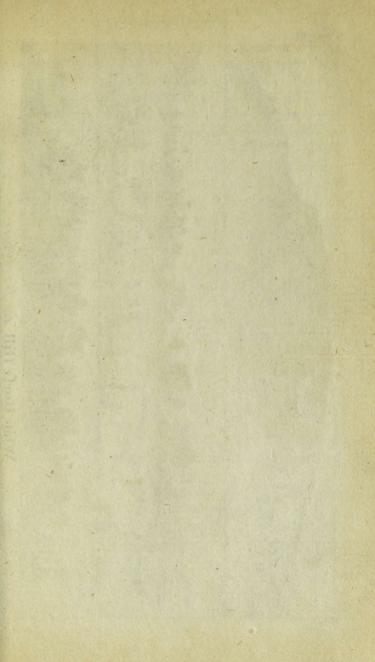
ANGLESEA is an island in the north-west of Wales, encompassed by the Irish fea on all fides but the fouth-east, where it is separated from Caernarvon by the river Menia. It is in the diocefe of Bangor, and about 60 miles in circumference; contains about 200,000 acres, and 1840 houses. It affords plenty of corn, cattle, fish, fowl and mill-stones. It has 74. parishes and two market-towns, Beaumaris and Newborough. Beaumaris the chief is 242 miles from London, and has a good harbour for shipping. On the westermost point of this island is a cape called Holyhead, which is the flation for the packet-boats to Ireland. Anglesea fends one member to parliament for the county, and one for Beaumaris its capital.

BEDFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Lincoln, is bounded on the north by Northampton and Huntingdon/bires; on the weft by Buckingham/bire; on the fouth by Hertford/bire; and on the eaft by part of that county and Cambridge/bire; it is 73 miles in circumference, contains about 205,120 acres, and about 12,170 houfes. The air is temperate, and the foil fruitful and well flored with corn and cattle. The principal

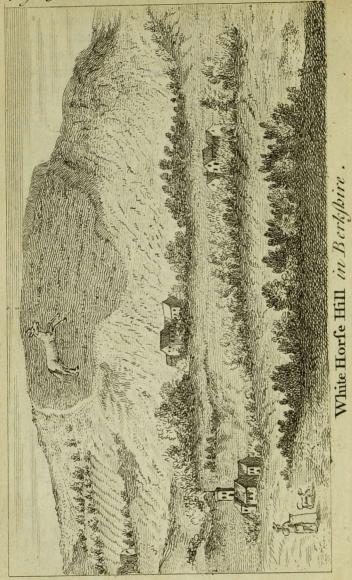
principal rivers are the Oufe and Ivel, and its chief commodities are wool, butter, cheefe, poultry, and woad for dying. Towards Olney and Newport-Pagnel, they weave bone-lace, and near Dunstable and Luton they make ftraw-hats, and other manufactures of the like fort, in which feveral thousand perfons are employed. This county fends 4 members to parliament, has 116 parishes, and 10 market towns. Bedford, the principal, is fituated upon the river Ouse, and is 47 miles north of London. Dunstable is noted for larks, and Alpley for fuller's earth; the other towns' are Wooburn, Ampthill, Leighton, Luton, Shefford, Biggleswade, Potton and Iuddington.

At Sandy are Roman urns, and both there and near Dunstable are found many ancient coins. Maidingbourg, has the remains of a large fortified camp; and near Wooburn there is a fmall ftream that gives wood the appearance of ftone. Some years ago a gold mime was difcovered at Pollux-Hill, but is now neglected, the profit falling fhort of the expence.

BERKSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Salifbury, is divided on the north and north-eaft, by the Thames from Oxford/bire and Buckinghamfbire; on the weft it is bounded by the counties of Gloucefter and Witts; on the fouth-eaft by Surry; and on the fouth by Hamp/bire. It is 120 miles in circumference, and contains about 527,000 acres, and 16,906 houfes. The air is fweet, and foil fruitful. It has plenty of corn, cattle, wild-fowl, wool and timber, efpecially oak and beech. The rivers are the Thames, Kennet, Ocke, Loddon and Lambourn. The Kennet is now made



Page 13.



made navigable by act of parliament. This county fends nine members to parliament, has 140 parifhes, and 12 market-towns. *Reading* the chief, is 39 miles weft of *London*, and is remarkable for malt, meal, holland-tapes, and canvas or fail cloth. The reft are *Abingdon*, *Windfor*, *Wallingford*, *Maidenhead*, *Hungerford*, *Newbury*, *Farringdon*, *Wantagé*, *Eaft 11/ly* and *Oakingbam*. The royal palace and caftle at *Windfor* built by *Edward* III. are remarkable for their fine fituation, rich furniture, paintings, and many other curiofities. In St. *George*'s chapel are held the chapters of the Order of the Garter, inflituted by the aforefaid king *Edward* III.

King Alfred the Great was born at Wantage, and a few miles to the fouth-weft of this town is the figure of a white horfe, covering an acre of ground, cut in a hill of chalk, from whence it may be feen at a great diffance, and is faid to have been made by direction of king Alfred, in memory of a great victory he obtained over the heathen Saxons. The neighbouring people have from time immemorial a kind of feftival, called Scouring the Horfe; when they cleanfe it of weeds, whereby the chalky bottom flill preferves a fine effect at a confiderable diffance.

Near *Reading* is a natural curiofity, thought to have remained ever fince the flood. It is a bed of oyfter-fhells and fand thirty or forty feet under the furface of a hill, and covered with different firata. These fhells retain the true figure and colour, but moulder with a fmall preffure.

I3

In this county are also remains of *Roman* antiquities and fortifications, with fome of the famous caufeway, called *Icknild-street*.

BRECKNOCKSHIRE, an inland county of South Wales, in the diocefe of Landaff, is 106 miles in circumference, and contains about 620,000 acres, and 5934 houfes; the mountains are barren, but the vallies are very fruitful, and yields plenty of corn, cattle, fifh, and fome otter-fur. It has manufactures for cloth and ftockings, and fends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for Brecknock. This county contains 61 Parifhes, and four market-towns. Brecon, or Brecknock upon the U/k, the county town, is 161 miles from London. It is a well-built town, hath a good trade for cloathing, and the affizes are kept here.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, or Bucks, an inland county in the diocefe of Lincoln, is bounded on the eaft by Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, and Middlefex; on the fouth by Berkshire; on the weft by Oxfordshire, and on the north by Northamptonshire; is 138 miles in circumference, contains about 441,000 acres, and 18,390 houfes. The air is good and the foil rich. It abounds with sheep, oxen, wood, corn and pasture, and is famous for the manufacture of bone-lace, particularly at Newport-Pagnel, and also for paper The principal rivers are the Tame, Ouse, and Coln. This county fends fourteen members to parliament; has 185 parishes, and 11 market-towns. The countytown which is Buckingham, is situated upon the Ouse, 60 miles from London is very old, has a ruinous castle and three stone-bridges over the

Out.

Oufe. The other towns are Aylefbury, High-Wickham, Marlow, Wendower, Amersham, Newport-Pagnel, Colebrook, Stony-Stratford, Oulney, Beaconsfield, Chesham, Risborough, Iwingho, and Winslow. In this county is the village of Eton near Windsor, in which is a college founded by Henry VI. nobly endowed; it has a provost and feven fellows, besides choiristers, Sc. and a freeschool, where 70 king's scholars are taught and maintained gratis, and yearly fent to King's-college, Cambridge, as vacancies happen.

The Chiltern-bills in this county are remarkable for being covered with flones, which yet promote the fertility of the ground. The famous Watling-fireet way croffes this county. Some years fince an artificial cave was found near Chiefden, 90 feet deep and 30 in circumference, the bottom being hewn out of a hard rock.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Ely, bounded on the north by Lincolnshire; on the east by Norfolk and Suffolk; on the west by the counties of Huntingdon and Bedford; and on the fouth by those of Effex and Hertford; is 130 miles in circumference, contains about 570,000 acres, and 17,347 houfes. The air and foil are of various forts, the fouthern and eaftern part being pleafant and healthy, and the northern or fens, low, watry, and unwholefome. Corn, cattle, butter, cheefe, colefeed, wild-fowl, fish, free-stone, vitriol and saffron, are the chief commodities. The principal rivers are Ouse, Cam or Grant, which afford plenty of fifh. Its manufactures are paper and baskets. This county fends fix members to parliament; two for the C 2 univerfity,

16

univerfity, two for the county, and two for the town. It contains 163 parifhes, and 7 markettowns. Cambridge is the county-town, 52 miles from London, and is a very ancient univerfity, which contains twelve colleges, and four halls, all endowed, which the halls of Oxford are not. The names of the colleges are Peterhoufe, Corpus-Chrifti or Bennet-college, Gonville and Caius-college, King's-college, Queen's-college, Jefus-college, Chrift-college, St. John's-college, Magdalen-college, Trinity-college, Emanuel-college, and Sidney-Suffex-college. The halls are Clarehall, Pembroke-hall, Trinity-hall, and Catharinehall. Near Cambridge is kept Stourbrige fair, one of the moft noted in England. The other places are the city of Ely, the bifhop's feat, remarkable for its minfter, the towns of Caxton, Linton, Neuwmarket, famous for the races held there, Merch, Wifbich, and Soham.

The remarkable things in this county are the remains of a British camp on the top of Gogmagog hills. The decoys employed for intrapping wild water-fowl, one of which only is fuppofed fometimes to fend to London 3000 couple in a week. For draining the fens there is a level of about 300,000 acres, with a foil from ten to twenty feet deep. Part of it lies in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntingdon, Northampton and Lincoln, but most of it is in this county. A prodigious profit arises from what has been already recovered by the drains, and if the whole spot was equally improved, the advantage both to the cultivators and government, would be almost immense.

CARDIGAN-

CARDIGANSHIRE in South Wales, a maritime county, in the diocefe of St. David's, 94 miles in circumference; contains about 520,000 acres, and 3,163 houfes. It produces plenty of corn, cattle, fifh and fowl, and fome mines of filver and lead; fends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for Cardigan; has 77 parifhes, and four market-towns. Cardigan, the fhire and affize-town is 198 miles from London, and pleafantly feated on the river Tye-vye.

CARMARTHENSHIRE in South Wales, in the diocefe of St. David's, bordering on the fea, 102 miles in circumference ; contains about 700,000 acres, and 5,352 houfes, and is not fo mountainous as other counties in Wales. It abounds in corn, grafs, cattle, falmon, wood, pit coal, and the beft lead. It fends two members to parliament, one for the fhire, and one for Carmarthen. This county has 87 parishes and 8 market-towns. Carmarthen is the chief town, and is fituated on the river Towny 206 miles from London. At Cafile-Kareg are vast caverns, supposed to have been copper-mines of the Romans. There is in this county a circular stone monument refembling Roll-rich ftones in Oxfordshire; and also a remarkable barrow, fuppofed to have been the burying-place of fome ancient British king.

CARNARVONSHIRE, in North Wales, is a maritime county, in the diocefe of Bangor, 95 miles in circumference; contains about 370,000 acres, and 2,765 houfes, and produces abundance of cattle, fowl, fifh, and wood. Through the middle of this county runs a ridge of high mountains, the higheft whereof are Snowden hills, which though

they

¹⁷

they have fnow always lying upon them, are exceeding fertile, and abound with waters on the tops. On the fide of *Penmaen-mawr*, one of the higheft of thefe mountains, is the road to *Holyhead*. It fends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Carnarvon*; has 68 parifhes, and fix market-towns. *Carnarvon*; the chief town, is about 215 miles from *London*; the others are *Bangor*, *Krekyth*, *Palbelv*, *Aberconway* and *Newin*. Upon *Penmaen-mawr* are the ruins of a once impregnable fortification, and near it the remains of a *Britifb* temple.

In the river Conway are taken muscles, which afford very fine and large pearls.

CHESHIRE is a maritime county-palatine, in the diocefe of Chester. It is separated on the north from Lancashire, by the river Mersey, touching a Imall part of York/bire on the north-east; Derby-Shire and Staffordshire bound it on the east ; Shropfbire on the fouth; Denbighfbire, and Flintfbire on the west; and on the north-west, part of the Irifb ocean. It is 182 miles in circumference, contains about 720,000 acres, and 24,054 houfes: The air is wholefome, and the foil good ; it yields more pasture than corn, and is famous for producing falt, and the most excellent cheefe, as alfo fifh, fowl, metals and mill-ftones. Its principal rivers are the Dee, the Wever, and the Merfey. The men are famous for ftrength, and the women for beauty. It fends 4 members to parliament, has 68 parishes, and 12 towns. The city of Chefler, 182 miles north-welt from Lon-aon, is peculiar for its piazzas, on which many of the houses are built, and here the Palatinecourts

courts for the administration of justice are held. Nantwich, Middlewich, and Northwich, are noted for falt-pits, Macclessfield for buttons, Congleton for gloves and ribbons, and Stockport for filkmills. The other towns are Ford/ham, Sandbach, Altringham, Malpach, and Knotsford. In Stiperley park near Macclesfield, are large fheep with four horns, two refembling thole of fheep, and the other two thole of goats, and their covering fomewhat between wool and goats-hair; they are peculiar to this place, and no where elfe to be found.

The old firr-trees dug up in the marfhy parts of this county, give a light when fplintered like candles, and are of great use to the poor. They are supposed to have lain here ever fince the flood. The remains of *Hugb Lupus*, first earl of *Chefter*, and nephew of the Conqueror, were found in this county fome years ago.

CORNWALL, a maritime county in the diocefe of Exeter, in circumference 230 miles, containing about 960,000 acres, and 25,374 houses, is a perfect peninfula, furrounded by the fea on the north, fouth, and weft, and parted from Devonfoire on the eaftward by the Tamer, except a flip of land. This is the most western county in England. The air is clear and fharp, the vallies are full of corn and pafture ; it abounds in wild-fowl, particularly woodcocks, and the fea affords plenty of fish. In the hills are mines of copper, and tin, an ore called Mundic, and fome gold and filver; and there are here reckoned above 100,000 tinners. It also yields the fine blue falt, called by the French, Ardois ; transparent pebbles

pebbles like diamonds, flate and marble, famphire, eringo, rofa folis; fage, hyffop and rofe-mary, grow wild on the fea cliffs. The men are ftrong, boifterous, great wreftlers, and healthy. and expert in a peculiar diversion called Hurling. The chief rivers are Tamer, Camel, and Fale. This county has many fafe and commodious ports and havens, particularly Falmouth, a very spacious one, from whence a confiderable trade is carried on to Lifbon and other places. Cornwall fends 44 members to parliament, has 161 parishes, and 19 market-towns. Launceston the county-town, 209 miles from London, is the chief; the other towns are Leskard, Lestwithiel. Truro, Bodmin, He'fton, Saltash, Padstow, Camelford, Westlow, Eastlow, Grampound, Pen-ryn, Tregony, Bossiney. St. Iwes, Penzance, Fowey, St. Germain, St. Michael, Newport, St. Maws, Kellington, St. Columbe, Falmouth, and Market-Terw.

Near Penzance is Main-amber, a rock lying on fome others, which was formerly a great curiofity; it being fo equally poifed, that a man might move it with one finger. But in Cromwell's time it was thrown out of its place by an ignorant governor of Pendennis caffle. The Hurlers, three circles of large ftones, which the country inhabitants believe to have been men metamorphofed, are by the learned thought to be only funeral monuments, like many others in different parts of the kingdom.

The rocks or iflands of Scilly, fuppofed by fome to have been formerly part of Cornewall, have been reckoned as belonging to this county ever fince

fince they were conquered by Athelflan. They are diffant 30 miles from the land's end, and are about 140 in number. St. Mary's, the largeft and most fruitful is about 9 miles in circumference. They abound in rabbits and waterfowl, but are remarkable for nothing fo much as the many shipwrecks, that have happened upon them, and in particular that of Sir Cloudfley Shovel in 1704 with four ships of war, not a fingle man of all the crews having escaped.

CUMBERLAND, a maritime county in the north of England in the diocefe of Chefter and Car-Effe, bounded on the north by Scotland; on the weft by the Irif fea; on the fouth by the divided part of Lancashire; and on the east by Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland; is 168 miles in circumference, contains about 1,040,000 acres, and 14,825 houses. The air is sharp, and the foil tolerably fruitful. It yields abundance of wild-fowl and fish, and pearls are found in the muffels. There are many mines of Lapis Calaminaris, black-lead, copper, lead, and coal : Blacklead is found at Kefwick, being as fome fay, the principal place for it in Europe. Wrynofe, one of the chief hills, is remarkable for its three thire fones, only a foot from each other; one in this county, one in West moreland, and the third in Lansafbire. It has many rivers, the chief of which are the Eden and Derwent, and feveral fmall lakes. This county fends fix members to parliament; has 90 parifhes churches befides chapels, and 8 towns. The principal place is the city of Carlifle, a bishop's fee, 300 miles from London, where is a fine cathedral.

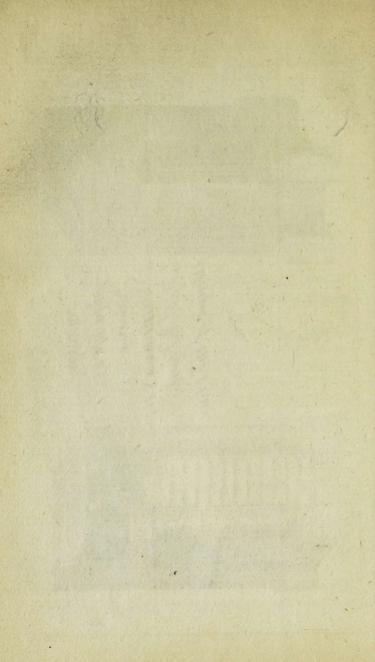
thedral. It has a confiderable trade in fuffians: The other market-towns are Cockermouth, Whitehaven noted for coals and falt; Penrith for tanners; Kefwick, Bramton, Holm, Egemont, Kirk-Ofwald, Langtown, Rawenglas and Wigtown. The curiofities here are the famous Picts wall, which began in this county, and ran by Carliffe acrofs the kingdom to Newcaftle, of which more hereafter. Altars and infcriptions found near Elengburg, the figure of one of which we have given in a cut. Near Penrith, upon the river Eden, is an inacceffible grotto. In a rock near Brumpton are cut feveral Roman infcriptions.

Carlifle having been a frontier county to Scotland, the houfes of the chief nobility and gentry are, for the most part, built like cattles. In this county is still to be feen fome part of

In this county is ftill to be feen fome part of the famous wall extending from the German to the Irifs fea, for the fpace of 80 miles, which was built on the following occasion. The Romans fettling here by force of arms, were always harrafied by the Picts on the fide of Scotland, to ftop whofe inroads, a wall of earth was built and pallifadoed by the emperor Adrian. Severus afterwards built it of ftone, with turrets at a mile diffance from each, in which he kept a garrifon. But the Picts feveral times broke through it. At laft, in the year 430 Ætius, a Roman general, rebuilt it with brick; but it was not long before it was pulled down. It was eight feet thick and twelve high.

DERBYSHIRE is an inland county, lying in the middle of *England*, in the diocese of *Litchfield* and

Page 22. NT IT VIVAS Dedicated to the Senius of the Place An Altar dug up at Ellenborough MAVR CES EXPROVINCIA FAT'O BONO DVCI ROME GENIO LOCI D OMO SEJENSI X.TERNALT FORT VNA. HE DECAR TRIB COHOR PERE GNNVS & CORNELINA



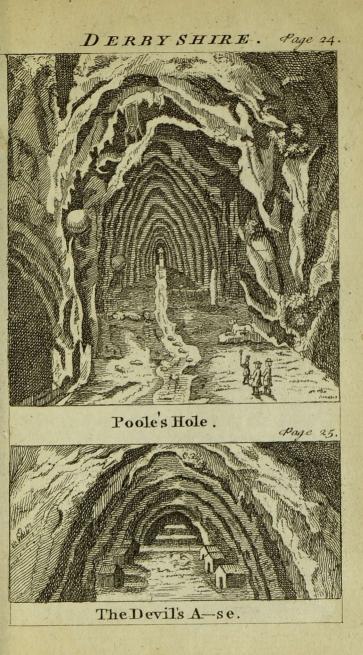
and Coventry. It borders on the north upon York-(bire; on the east upon Nottingbam (bire; on the fouth upon Leicestersbire and Warwicksbire, and on the west upon Staffordsbire and Chesbire. It is 130 miles in circumference, containing about 680,000 acres, and 21,155 houfes. The air and foil are good, particularly the fouth and east parts; the north-weft part is called the Peak, a rocky, barren country, but enriched with valuable mines of alabaster, marble, crystal, millftone, whetftones, copper, lead, iron, and coal in great plenty; in fome places are lapis calaminaris, antimony and filver. Its rivers are the Trent, Derwent, Erwash, Mersey, and Dove. This county fends four members to parliament; has 106 parishes, and eight market-towns. Derby, fituated upon the river Derwent, over which it. has a good stone bridge, 122 miles from London, is the county-town. At this place the late Sir Thomas Lombe crected an engine for working Italian organzine filk, which has 26,586 wheels, and 97,746 movements, and with one man can throw as much filk, and in a better manner, than fifty can do without it. The other towns are Chesterfield, Workfworth, Bolfover, Albburn, Alfercon, Bakewell, Dronsfield and Tiddewal.

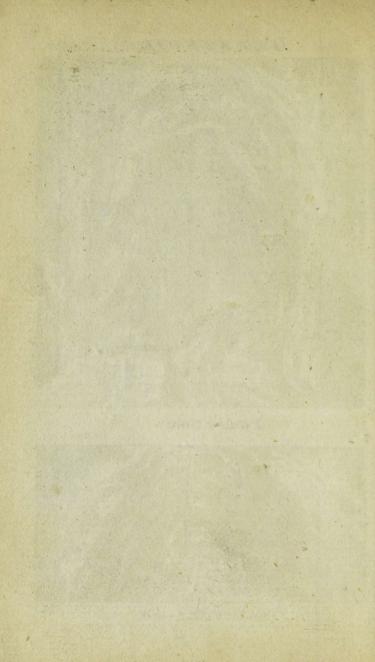
The wonders of the *Peak* have been fo much the objects of curiofity, that they cannot be omitted, though fome of them it will be fufficient just to mention.

The first of these is Baxton bath, admired for the agreeableness of its situation, the falutary virtues of its waters, and its antiquity, it having been in great reputation even in the time of the Romans. About

About half a mile from Buxton is the fectured wonder, called Pool's-hole. This flupenduous cavern is at the foot of a mountain. Its entrance is fo low and narrow, that no one can go in without flooping; but it prefently widens into a broad and lofty concavity of above a mile in length. The water, which dropping from the roof congeals into a kind of chrystal, forms a thousand amazing figures, which are called by the names of those things they are thought to represent, as lions, fonts, lanthorns, the organ, a flitch of bacon, &c. Here is also a large clear ftone refembling alabafter, which the queen of Scots, when here, called her pillar, and which ftill goes by that name. Along the middle, among the rocks, falls a fiream of water, which with a hideous noife, ecchoes through the vault. On the left hand is fhewn a cavera, faid to be the dwelling of one Poble, a famous robber, 'containing his kitchen and bedchamber. The most furprizing thing here to be met with, is the height of the arch, and the fpangled roof refembling fret-work, organ and choir-work : And indeed the hanging drops of water, which petrify as they fall, and above form ificles refembling cryftal, and below pyramids hardened into ftone, have a furprizing effect from the light of candles carried by the guides; the hanging drops dazzling the eyes, as if this mighty arch was all over befpangled with diamonds.

The third wonder is called Mam Tor, or the Mother-rock. This is a precipice of a flupenduous height, which inceffantly crumbling away, forms





forms other mountains, without appearing to the eyes of the vulgar (who are feldom very curious in their obfervations) to be at all diminifhed; its height rendering its decrease in a manner imperceptible.

The fourth, called *Devil's Arfe in the Peak*, is a large opening in the fleep fide of a mountain, whole entrance is upwards of 30 feet perpendicular, and twice as much at the bottom. In the entrances on either fide are feveral fmall cottages, like a little town in a vault, in the middle of which runs a ftream of water. As you go forwards the roof gradually defcends, and becomes fo low that a man cannot fland upright in it, ftill flooping a little way, and paffing another brook the roof rifes again, till at the third little river the rock bends down almoft to the furface of the water.

The fifth wonder is called *Weeden-well*, or *Tides-well*, which is a fpring that, according to fome writers, ebbs and flows like the fea.

The fixth wonder is *Elden-hole*, a frightful chafm in the middle of a field, the mouth of which is 50 or 60 feet over one way, and about 20 over the other; but how deep, could never be difcovered, notwithftanding ieveral attempts have been made to find its bottom. Mr. *Cotton* endeavoured in vain to fathom it with a line of 1600 yards, or near a mile in length.

The duke of *Devon/bire's* fine feat at *Chatf*worth is reckoned the feventh wonder. Here the difadvantage of the fituation contributes to the beauty of the fcene. Nothing can be more furprizing to the traveller, who comes from the D north,

north, than after having travelled through a difinal defert, in which, for 14 or 15 miles together, he has neither feen hedge, houfe, nor tree, he is brought to the brink of a steep declivity, whence looking down from the comfortlefs, barren and seeminglyendless waste, he is entertain'd with the view of a most delightful valley, adorned with a noble palace, and the most beautiful gardens, embellished with woods, groves, orangeries, statues, canals, a variety of fountains, and curious water-works ; among which from a neat house of stone resembling a temple, there flows from the mouths of beasts, urns, &c. a whole river, which pours down a hill a quarter of a mile in length, forming one of the finest cafcades in the world, and then is loft under ground. The house is one of the most grand and elegant structures in Europe. So that if contrarieties illustrate each other, here they are feen in the firongest opposition, and after such a journey as we have described, this Paradife has all the air of enchantment.

We ought not here to omit among the curiofities of this county, the tottering ftones at Byrch-Ower, ftanding on a hard rock; one of them faid to be four yards high, and twelve round, yet refts upon a point fo equally poifed, that it may be moved with a finger.

Befides Buxton bath already mentioned, that at Matlock, in this county, is alfo very famous, the water of which is but juft milk-warm, fo that it is no lefs agreeable than fanative.

DENBIGHSHIRE in North Wales is chiefly in the diocese of St. Asaph; but the greatest part of the

the vale of Clywd is in the diocefe of Bangor. It is 116 miles in circumference, and contains. about 410,000 acres, and 6,398 houses. The east part is by nature fruitful, and the west im-proved with the ashes of burnt turf. They have plenty of rye, goats and fheep, and in many parts, lead ore. The inhabitants are chearful and long-lived. This county fends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for Denbigh, and has 57 parifhes and four towns. Denbigh, the county town, is 15 miles weft from Chefter, and has a most impregnable castle, and a good trade for tanners and glovers. Wrexbam, the largeft town in North Wales, has an handfome church and lofty steeple, and carries on a confiderable , trade in the flannel manufacture. In this county is the remarkable cave called * King Arthur's Round Table, having 24 feats of different dimenfions, and there are feveral remains of ancient fortifications.

DEVONSHIRE, a maritime county in the diocesse of *Exeter*, is washed on the north and south fides by the sea, and borders upon *Cornavala* on the west, and the counties of *Dorset* and *Somerset* on the east. It is 200 miles in circumference, contains about 1,920,000 acres, and 56,310 houses. The air in the vallies is mild; on the hills, sharp and healthy; the foil is stoney, woody and barren. Its rivers are *Tamer*, *Turridge*, *Ex*, *Taw*, and *Dart*. The inhabitants are strong and active. This county abounds in corn, cattle, wool, sea-fish and fowl, and fine cyder. There

See Warwick fbire, where it is also faid to be.

D 2

are also mines of lead, tin, and filver, and loadflones were formerly found on *Dartmore* rocks. They make here kersies, ferges, and bone-lace. It has many good harbours, as *Dartmouth*, *Plymouth*, and others. It fends 26 members to parliament, and contains 394 parishes, and 32 towns. Its capital is *Exeter*, 172 miles from *London*, which is a bishop's fee. It has a noble cathedral, and strong cassle, and carries on a great trade for ferges. The other towns are *Barnstaple*, *Honiton*, *Oakhampton*, *Tavistock*, *Tiverton*, *Plymouth*, *Totnefs*, *Afburnham*, *Biddeford*, *Torrington*, *Axminster*, *Culliton*, *Dodbrook*, *Autre*, *Antry*, *Hatherlay*, *Morton*, *Kingsforidge*, *Plympton*, *Dartmouth*, and *Beeralston*.

Upon Edystone rock over against Plymouth, was a famous light-house. The first building here of this fort, was blown down in the great wind in 1703, and Mr. Winstanly the projector, was lost in it. Another of 90 feet high was erected in 1713, which has been also destroyed, but is now rebuilding

Lundy island, in the Bristol channel, is remarkable for being inaccessible in every part but one.

DORSETSHIRE, a maritime county in the diocefe of Briftol, 150 miles in circumference, is bounded on the weft by part of Devonshire and Somersetshire, on the north by the counties of Somerset and Wilts, on the east by Wiltshire and Hampshire, and on the fouth by the English channel. It contains about 772,000 acres, and 21,944 houses. It is a pleasant, fertile country, the air which is healthy, is very mild towards the coast, but sharper on the hills. The foil is rich, yielding plenty

plenty of corn and pafture, and here are cattle, and wild-fowl in abundance. Its chief commodities are wool, hemp, cloth, fifh, fowl, beer, free-ftone, and fome marble; the rivers Stoure, Frome, Wey and Pidle, are famous for tench. In the ifle of Purbeck is marble and tobaccopipe clay. It fends 20 members to parliament, has 248 Parifhes and 19 towns.

Dorchefter, feated on the Frome, 123 miles from London, is the fhire-town. The other towns are Weymouth, Melcomb Regis, Shaftefbury, noted for its fine profpect and high fituation, Poole, Wareham, Corfe-Caftle, Cranborn, Blandford, Abbotsbury, Cerne, Frampton, Sherbourn, famous for the curious workmanship of its church, Bridport, for hemp and cables, and Lyme-Regis.

The town of *Dorchester* is ftill encompassed with the ruins of the ancient *Roman* wall, and at a small distance there is a noble *Roman Theatre*, called by the vulgar *Maumbury*. On the top is an agreeable circular walk, whence you have a good prospect of the town, the wide plains, and corn fields all around. There areals in this county feveral barrows, or old *British* tombs.

Portland is an ifle near this county, eminent for its quarries of durable free-ftone; and in *Portland* lake is a fwannery which contains upwards of feven thousand fwans.

DURHAM, a maritime northern county, called the *Bifboprick of Durham*, is a County Palatine, and bounded on the north by the rivers *Tyne* and *Derwent*, which divides it from *Northumberland*; on the weft it is bounded by *Cumberland* and *Weft*-D 3 moreland;

moreland; on the fouth the Tees divides it from Tork/bire; and on the east it has the north fea, or German ocean. It is 107 miles in circumference, contains about 610,000 acres, and 15,984 houfes. The air is fharp, and the foil generally barren, but the east fide is the best, the fouth being full of marshes, and the west full of rocks. It produces coal, iron, and lead, and in the west parts fome filver. The rivers are Ware, Tyne, Derwent, and Tees. It fends four members to parliament, has 118 parishes and 4 market-towns. Durbam, the capital, is fituated on the Ware, 262 miles from London. Here is the bishop's fee, whose palace is a fine castle.

Bishop-Awkland belongs likewise to this bishop, and is remarkable for its caffle, fine air, and a bridge over the Ware, the arch of which exceeds in breadth that of the Rialto at Venice. Darlington, is famous for three pits near it, called Hellkettles, caused by an earthquake in 1179, and for its manufacture of huccabacks. The other towns are Stockton, Sunderland, and Bernard's Castle. Roman coins and inferiptions have been frequently found in this county, particularly at Chester upon the Street, Lanchester and Sheals.

ESSEX, a maritime county in the eastern parts in the diocefe of London, is bounded on the east by the German ocean; on the fouth it is divided from Kent by the Thames; on the west from Middlesex and Hertfordshire by the Lea; and on the north from Suffolk by the Stour. Itis 146 miles in circumference, contains 1,240,000 acres, and 34,859 houses. Its air is temperate, but near the fea and Thames moist and aguish, The foil is rich.

rich, and produces plenty of corn, pasture, faffron, wood and hops ; and it abounds with cattle, fish and wild-fowl. It has feveral rivers, as the Thames, Stoure, Coin, Chelmer, Lea, Crouch, Blackwater, and Roding. At Stratford by Bow is a bridge faid to be the first built of stone in England. It fends 8 members to parliament ; has 415 parifhes, and 19 market-towns. The countytown is Colchefter on the Caln, which has a great trade for white bays and oysters, and many Roman antiquities are found there. Its other markettowns are Harwich, noted for its harbour; Malden, Chelmsford, Barking, Hatfield, Rumford, Billericay, Brentwood, Dunmore, Coggeshall, Grays, Hallted, Hornden, Raleigh, Manningtree, Waltham Abbey, Tronted, and Sudbury.

In this county over-against Gravefend in Kent, is Tilbury-Fort, a strong block-house upon the Thames.

At Layton were discovered many Roman urns : And near Saffron Walden are barrows, or pyramidal hills erected by Canute. At East Tilbury are many Caverns supposed to have formerly been granaries. At Coggeshall was found a Roman lamp and urns: and at Waltham Abbey king Harold's coffin, with this plain infcription, Harold Infelix. Near Harwich is a petrifying fpring, which makes the clay-walls of that town look like stone. At Dunmow Parva there is this remarkable cuftom. A flitch of bacon is given to the man, who, a year and a day after marriage, shall make oath, with his knees upon two pointed ftones, that he hath neither repented nor quarelled with his wife : The record mentions three men who

32

who within 500 years won this flitch. At Dagenham was a breach that laid 5000 acres of land under water; but after near ten years inundation, it was effectually flopped by Captain Perry. At Chefterford are the ruins of a Roman city, where the foundations of a temple are very vifible.

FLINTSHIRE in North Wales, an inland county, mostly in the diocese of St. Asaph, and the remainder in Chester, is 40 miles in circumference; contains about 160,00 acres and 3,150 houfes. Its vallies are fruitful, and the people longlived. It produces plenty of pasture, butter, cheefe, pit-coal, lead, mill ftones, and honey, with which they make large quantities of metheglin. This county fends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for Flint, and has 28 parifhes, and three towns. Flint, the fhire-town, is fo fmall as to have no market. St. Asaph, is an ancient episcopal see upon the river Elavy, 212 miles from London ; Caeravys is the chief market-town, but its trade is not confiderable, every village being fupplied within itfelf. St. Winifred's well at Holy-well in this county, is one of the fineft fprings in the world; and is famous for curing many difeafes, particularly aches, and lameneffes, and it pours out fuch a quantity of water, that running in the middle of the town down the fide of a hill, it is made use of by every house it passes, after which it turns feveral mills and works various engines. Over this fpring is a neat chapel built of free-ftone.

GLAMORGANSHIRE in South Wales, a maritime county in the diocefe of Landaff 112 miles in circumference, contains about 540,000 acres and

and 9,644 houfes. The north part is mountainous, but the fouth part is fo fruitful that it is called the *Garden of Wales*. It produces plenty of corn and pafture. Itfends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Cardiff*, and has 118 parifhes and nine market-towns. *Landaff*, 147 miles from *London*, is a city and the bifhop's fee, but fo fmall, as to have no market. *Cardiff* is the chief town. At *Newton* in this county is a well which rifes as the fea ebbs, and finks as the flood increafes.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE, an inland county in the diocese of Gloucester, is bounded on the north by Worcestersbire and part of Warwicksbire; on the east by the Counties of Warwick, Oxford, Berks, and Wilts ; on the fouth by Wiltfbire and Somerfetsbire; and on the west by Monmouthsbire and Herefordsbire. It is about 156 miles in circumserence, and contains about 800,000 acres, and 26,764 houses. The air is fweet, and the foil fruitful. Here is plenty of corn, wool, iron and steel, timber, bacon, cyder, lampreys and falmon. The vale on both fides the Severn produces that fine cheefe, fo well known all over England. Its rivers are the Severn, Wye, Stroud, Is and Avon. Its manufacture is cloathing, the trade of which amounts to an amazing fum. This county fends eight members to parliament, has 280 parishes, and 19 towns. The city of Gloucester on the Severn, 102 miles from London, is a county of itfelf, a bifhop's fee, and has a fine cathedral. The other towns are *Cirencefter*, confiderable in the time of the Romans and Saxons, and is now in a flourishing flate, and has a great market

34

market for wool. The other towns are Tewkf bury, Blackely, Dursley, Campden, Newnham, Stroud, Cheltenham, Lechlade, Newent, Sudbury, Panfawick, Stow, Tedbury, Wickmore, Thornbury, Winchcomb, and Wotton. At Cirencester two of the Roman confular ways crofs each other. At Fairford is a church much admired for 28 large windows whereon the stories of the Old and New Testament, defigned by Albert Durer, are finely painted; they were taken by John Tame, efq; a merchant, in 1493, in a prize ship bound to Rome, who built the Church for the fake of these paintings. Roman Pavements have been found at Wood-Chefter and Cromball. Cheltenham has fine medicinal waters. The Briftol ftones are found in a rock, on the fide of the A-von next this county, thro' which lay two of the great Roman highways.

HAMPSHIRE, a maritime county in the diocefe of Winchefter, is bounded on the north by Berkshire, on the east by Surry, and Suffex; on the fouth by the Britifs channel, and on the west by Dorsetsbire and Wiltsbire. It is 100 miles in cirsumference, and contains about 1,312,500 acres, and 26,851 houses. Its air is temperate, and foil rich. It yields plenty of corn, grafs, cattle, wool, wood, and iron, and is famous for honey and bacon. It is watered by the rivers Avon, Stour, Tees, and Itchin ; and its chief manufactures are kerfies and stuffs. This county fends 26 members to parliament, has 253 parishes, and 26 towns. Southampton the county-town, and a county in itfelf, is 78 miles from London, and has a good port. Winchefter, which is a confiderable city, is 54 miles from

35

from London. It has a fine cathedral, and a noble college and free-fchool richly endowed. King Charles II. begun a palace here, but it was never finished. Portfmouth is a fortified town and harbour, and a royal arsenal; Weymouth, has also a fine harbour; the other towns are Petersfield, Stockbridge, Christchurch, Andower, Lymington, Alton, Basingstoke, Kings-Clare, Ringwood, Odiam, Rumsey, Alresford, Fordingbridge and Whitchurch.

At Silchester on the north edge of this county was the Vinadunum of the Romans, the ancient wall of which is even now ftanding in fome places more, and in others less perfect. It confifts of nine unequal fides, and is near a mile and a half in circumference. The materials that compose it are large flints and rough stones of different forts, cemented together with very ftrong mortar. At the north east corner, and at the distance of about 100 yards stands an amphitheatre, both the walls and feats of which confift of a mixture of clay and gravel. There are five ranges of feats one above another, at the distance of fix feet on the flope. South of this county, and appertaining to it, is the isle of Wight 60 miles in circumference, abounding in corn, cattle, fish, hares, conies, wild-fowl, and fine wool. It has 36 parifhes and three towns. Newport, which is large and populous, and Sanham and Yarmouth. Cowes and Carifbrook are each fortified with a caftle. Spithead, between Portfmouth and the ifle of Wight, is a road where the royal navy frequently rendezvous,

36

vous, as also is St. Helens, two leagues beyond it and nearer the ifland.

HEREFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Hereford, bounded on the north by Shropfhire; on the east by Worcefter fhire and Gloucefter ; on the west by Radnorsbire and Brecknockfbire, and on the fouth by Monmouthfbre ; is 102 miles in circumference, and contains about 660,000 acres and 15,000 houfes. The air is good and the foil very fruitful, yielding great quantities of wheat, wood, wool and fine cyder. Its rivers are Wye, Arrow, Monnow, Lug, and Frome, in which are great numbers of falmon. It fends eight members to parliament, has 176 parishes, and eight market towns. Hereford upon the Wye, 131 miles from London is the capital, where is the bifhop's palace, a cathedral, college and hospital. Leominster, is noted for bread and wool, and Kyneton for narrow cloths. The other towns are Weobly, Rofs, Pembridge, Ledbury, and Bremyard. In the year 1571 there was a very remarkable earthquake at Marclay-bill in this county.

As an inftance of the healthfulness of the air in this county, it is recorded that in the reign of James I. there were ten morrice dancers natives of *Hereford/hire*, whose ages taken together made up a full thousand years.

Some years fince were found in this county the bones of a human body, which according to the rules of proportion, muft have been double the ftature of a full fized man. Several other curious antiquities have also been here difcovered, and among the reft a coronet of gold fet with diamonds. Bone-

Bone-well is also remarkable, from which continually issue great quantities of fmall bones, though it is often emptied.

HERTFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefes of London and Lincoln, bounded on the north by Cambridgeshire; on the east by Esex; on the fouth by Middlesex ; and on the west by the counties of Buckingham and Bedford ; is 130 miles in circumference; contains about 451,000 acres, and 16,569 houfes. The air is fweet and healthy, the foil chiefly gravel and chalk, but yields plenty of corn, grafs and wood, and is watered by the rivers Lea, and Coln. Its chief commodities are wheat, barley and malt. This county fends fix members to parliament; has 120 parishes, and 15 towns. Hertford on the Lea, 23 miles from London, is the county town. Its other towns are St. Alban's, Barnet, Ware, Berkhampflead, Rickmanfworth, Hatfield, Buntingford, Baldock, Hitchin, Hodsdon, Standon, Stevenage, Tring, Watford, and Hempflead. St. Alban's arose out of the ruins of Verulamium, which was formed and taken by Julius Cafar. Here Cassibelan, a famous British king, then kept his court. It is supposed afterwards to have been destroyed by the brave British queen Boadicea, who in one battle cut off 70,000 Romans. After this a fecond Verulamium was rebuilt on the ruins of the first, and destroyed in the wars between the Britons and Saxons. St. Alban's derived its name from a monaftery built by Offa king of the Mercians, to the memory of St. Alban, as an expiation for his barbaroufly murdering Ethelbert, king of the East-Angles, E

The

The fame Offa alfo built Hereford cathedral, and dedicated it to St. Ethelbert. As a further pennance, he made a journey to Rome, where he was absolved, notwithstanding his having kept the dominions of the murdered prince, and joined them to his own. The monastery we have just mentioned was exceeded by none in England. Its revenue was large, and the abbot, who had the precedency of all others in the kingdom, was fubject to no ecclefiaftical power but the pope. The abbey-church, which was also built by Offa, has been rebuilt in whole or in part feveral times. The high altar is a curious piece of Gothic architecture. Within the north entrance is painted Offa on his throne. On the fouth fide of the church formerly flood the fhrine; near which, in the wall of the fouth isle, is the monument of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. About 43 years ago his body was discovered in a leaden coffin, and fo well preferved by the pickle in which it was laid, that it was all entire except the legs, from which the flefh was wasted, the pickle of that end being dried up .- At Ware is the canal which furnishes London with New-River-Water.

At Effree are found great variety of coins and urns. Three miles from *Rickmanf-worth* are veins of fea-fand, with mufcles among them. Between *Caldecot* and *Henx-worth*, are found fkeletons with urns, pateras, and lacrymatories near them; and in *Harborough-field* are the remains of a large *Roman* camp.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Lincoln, bounded on the weft and north-

north-weft by Northamptonshire; on the east and north-east by Cambridgeshire; and on the fouth by Bedfordshire; is 67 miles in circumference, containing about 196,000 acres, and 8,217 houses. The air is for the most part moist, and the foil fertile, abounding in corn and cattle, fish and fowl. The principal rivers are the Ousle and Nen. This county fends four members to parliament, has 79 parishes, and five market-towns.

Huntingdon, 57 miles from London, is the county and affize town; the other towns are St. Ives and St. Neots, noted for their markets, fairs, and their neighbouring medicinal waters; and Kimbolton, Ramfey, Yaxley and Godmanchefter, famous for good hufbandmen.

The curiofities in this county are; two fprings near St. Neots, one brackifh, the other frefh, and both medicinal. At Godmanchefter are feveral Roman veftiges. At St. Ives is a farm hufbanded by Cromwell before he obtained a feat in parliament: And Whittlefey Meer on the north edge of the county, which is near fix miles in length and three in breadth, is fubject to very tempeftuous agitations.

KENT, a maritime county in the diocefes of Canterbury and Rochefter, is bounded on the north by the river Thames, on the fouth by the channel, and Suffex; on the weft by Surry; and on the eaft by the German ocean; is 162 miles in circumference, containing about 1,248.000 acres, and 39,242 houfes. It was formerly a kingdom of itfelf. The higher parts of the county are healthy, and its foil generally good. Its E 2 chief

chief commodities are wood, corn, cattle, fowl, fifh and fruit, efpecially pippins and cherries, woad and madder for dyers, hops, flax, faintfoin and famphire. It is watered by the *Thames*, *Medway*, *Stoure* and *Darent*. The *Medway* produces fine falmon; and *Fordwich* trouts near *Canterbury* are very large. The ifles of *Thanet* and *Sheppy* are well flored with fheep and corn. 'This county fends 10 members to parliament; has 4c8 parifhes, and 22 towns.

Canterbury upon the Stoure, 56 miles from London, is the capital, and the archbishop's fee, and is famous for its cathedral, which is one of the finest in England, where is the tomb of Thomas à Becket. Rochester, 31 miles from London, is a city and bishop's fee, noted for its cathedral and flately flone bridge, built in the reign of *Henry* IV. Chatham has one of the beft docks in the kingdom, and is a flation for the royal navy. *Maidstone* is the county town, noted for hops and thread. *Dover* for its cafile and pier. Tunbnidge for its medicinal waters. The reft are Romney, Queenborough, Smarden, Hithe, Bromley, Cranbrook, Cray, Dartford, Eltham, Feversbam, Folkstone, Gravesend, Lenham, Lidd, Sevenoak, Tenderden, Malling, Milton, Westram, Deptford, Woolwich, Wortham, and Wye. Dover, Hythe, Sandwich, and Romney, are four of the cinque ports, and Hastings in Suffex is the fifth. Thefe towns have diftinct privileges, which are very great ; their burgeffes are called Barons of the Cinque Ports. They support the canopies over the king and queen on the day of coronation; and have on that day a table at the king's

king's right hand, and the canopy is given them for their fee. In this county flands Greenwich hofpital, built in the reign of king Charles II. for the benefit of fuch English feamen as by age, wounds, or other accidents are difabled from further fervice at fea.

Near Woolwich are the remains of a large ancient camp. At Shooter's-hill is part of the Roman Watling-fireet. On Blackheath are feveral monumental hillocks, and near Aylesford is an ancient monument of ftones.

At Reculver in this county were found feveral Roman antiquities; and near Maidstone is an ancient British monument, called Kitts Coty.

LANCASHIRE, a maritime county in the diocefe of Chefter, is bounded upon the north by Westmoreland and Cumberland; on the west by the Irifb fea; on the east by the West-Riding of Yorksbire; and on the fouth by Chesbire, from whence it is divided by the river Merfey; it is 170 miles in circumference, contains about 1,150,000 acres, and 40,202 houses, is a county palatine, and noted for three of the richeft benefices in England, viz. the beft Rectory, the best Vicarage, and the best Curacy. The air is ferene and fharp, and the moorifh part not very fruitful; it yields however plenty of corn, flax, cattle, fifh, wild-fowl, and fome ftone. Its rivers are the Mersey, Rible and Lon. The chief manufactures are woollen cloths, cottons, and tickens. It fends 14 members to parliament; has 36 parishes, and 17 towns. Lancaster on the Lon, is the county town, 233 E 3 miles

miles from London. Manchefter carries on a very confiderable trade in fuftians, &c. and tho' it is but a village, is larger and more populous than most cities, it being computed to have 50,000 inhabitants. Liverpool must be effeemed one of the most flourishing fea-ports in England, and the inhabitants are free also of the city of Bristol. Warrington is famous for a large fmelting-house for copper, and also a sugar-house. The other towns are Clithero, Preston, Wigan, Bolton, Blackburn, Cartmel, Colone, Bury, Charnly, Dalton, Hawkshead, Hoslinden, Garstang, Kirkham, Hornby, Ormskirk, Poulton, Ulwerston, and Rochdale.

At Chaimole on the fouth-edge of this county, are dug up firs and other trees, which ferve the country people both for fewel and candle. In the park of Lathom-houle is a chalybeat fpring, impregnated with vitriol. In the manor of Haigh is cannel coal, which is capable of being polifhed like jet, as well as excellent for firing. At Barton is a remarkable fpring of falt-water. And about Ormshirk, an odoriferous bituminous earth. At Ancliff is the famous burning well, which has fo firong a vapour of fulphur, that it will take fire. Many Roman monuments are alfo found in different parts of this county.

LEICESTERSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Lincoln, bounded on the north by Derbyfbire and Nottingbamfbire; on the eaft by the counties of Lincoln and Rutland; on the fouth by Northamptonfbire; and on the weft by Warwoickfbire; is 96 miles in circumference, containing about 560,640 acres, and 18,702 houfes. The air is mild and healthy, and the

foil rich, abounding in corn, pafture and coal, and is famous for peas and beans; for the manufacture of flockings, and for producing the largeft fheep in England. Four rivers, the Avon, the Stour, the Anker, and the Welland, which all rife in the fouth-weft of this county, do afterwards take very different courfes. Of thefe the Stour, which receives the Wreke, fome miles below Leieefter, is the flream to which the county is most beholden. Leicefter/bire fends four members to parliament; has 192 parishes, and 10 market towns. Leicefter upon the Stour is a very ancient town, 99 miles from London, and is the county town. Alby de-la-Zouch is noted for its fine tower. The other towns are Hil/don, Bofworth, Harborough, Hallacon, Hinkley, Lutterworth, Loughborough, Melton, Mount/orrel, and Waltham would.

The caftle at Leicefter was built by Henry the first duke of Lancaster for his refidence, and contained an enclosure of 26 acres, within a thick from wall eighteen feet high. The hall and kitchen are yet remaining, and in the former the county bufines is transacted. The famous Roman Watling-street way, is the boundary between this county and Warwickshire. Near Barough are the remains of some large Buildings, supposed to have been a pagan temple. Near Lutterworth (of which John Wickcliff was formerly rector) is a well that petrifies wood. Near Bosaworth is the field in which Richard III. loft his crown and life : And near Leicester was found some years fince, a beautiful piece of mosaic work, representing the fable of Astacon.

LIN-

44

LINCOLNSHIRE, a maritime county in the diocefe of Lincoln, bounded on the north by the Humber Æ fluary, which divides it from York /bire; on the east by the German ocean; on the fouth by the counties of Cambridge, Northampton, and Rutland ; and on the weft by Leicestersbire, Nottinghamshire, and Yorkshire; is 180 miles in circumference; contains about 1,740,000 acres, and 40,590 houfes. The air on the fouth and east parts, is thick and foggy, and the foil fenny and rich; the weft and northern parts are pleafant and fertile. The chief commodities are fat cattle, wool, horfes, fish and fowl in great plenty, and of late years hemp has been cultivated in the fens that have been drained with very good fuccefs. The rivers are the Weland, Trent, Humber, Nen, and Witham. It fends 12 members to parliament, and has 630 parishes, and 22 towns. Lincoln, 128 miles from London, is the county town, and a bishop's fee. The other towns are Boston, Grantham, Stamford, Grimfby, Gainsborcugh, Balingbrok, Bimbrook, Alford, Burton, Barton, Kirton, Bourn, Dunnington, Falkingham, Holbeck, Horncastle, Louthe, Sleaford, Spalding, Stanton, Tattershall, Worm-sleet and Spilsby.

At Bofton is fuppofed to be the largeft parifh church without ailes in the world, being in the clear 300 feet long, and 100 wide: It has 365 fteps, 52 windows, and 12 pillars, anfwering to the days, weeks, and months in the year. The tower, near 300 feet high, is of great use to mariners, as it may be seen at 40 miles distance. Other remarkable things in this county are:

A

A Roman camp, called Julius Cæfar's camp, at Hunnington; the remains of Thornton abbey near the Humber; the famous triangular bridge at Crowland abbey. There have been found in this county, the skeleton of a crocodile, fix'd in a flat stone; the skeleton of a man, with a table, book, and candlestick, supposed to have been immured for some great crime; a golden helmet discovered by a ploughman, as also Roman coins, and many other rarities.

MERIONETHSHIRE, in North Wales, is a maritime county in the diocefe of Bangor, 108 miles in circumference, contains about 500,000 acres, and 2590 houfes, a mountainous country, but productive of fheep, fifh, fowl, and wrought cottons. The inhabitants are very comely. It fends one member to parliament, has 37 parifhes and three towns. Harleck, the chief town, is 193 miles from London.

The inhabitants of this county fometimes fuffer greatly by the following ftrange meteor. A livid vapour arifes from the fea, and fpreading over the land, fets fire to barns, ftacks of hay and corn, and all other combuffible matter in its way; and the corn and grafs being alfo blafted by the exhalation, there follows a mortality of cattle. Thefe effects are fometimes prevented, by difcharging a great number of guns, or otherwife putting the air in motion.

In this county are a great number of remarkable monuments, the original of which are unknown, and fome years ago a coffin was found containing the entire fkeleton of a man of a very extraordinary fize. Several British coins and

46

and other curiofities have also been found here.

MIDDLESEX, an inland county in the diocefe of London, is bounded on the north by Hertford-(bire; on the east it is divided from Effex by the river Lea; on the fouth from Surry by the Thames ; and on the west from Buckingham [bire, by the Coln; it is 81 miles in circumference; contains about 190,000 acres, about 120,000 houfes, including London and Westminster; and has a fweet and whofefome air, and fertile foil, much improved by compost brought from London. Its rivers are the Thames, Lea, Brent, Coln and New River. Its commodities, cattle, corn and fruit. It fends eight members to parliament, and has 73 parishes, and five market towns, befides London and Westminster. London, is the capital of this county, but Brentford is the county town. The other towns are Stanes, Uxbridge, Enfield and Edgworth. In this county are the feveral palaces of Hampton Court, Kenfington, St. James's, and Somerset-bouse. At ChelJea is a phyfic-garden, in which are cultivated many curious exotic plants. At Tottenham is an ancient crofs, commonly called the High-Cross, and feveral remains of Roman antiquities.

MONMOUTHSHIRE, in the diocefe of Landaff, is bounded on the north by Hereford/bire; on the eaft by Glouce/ter/bire; on the fouth by the Briftol channel; and on the weft by Brecknock/bire and Glamorgan/bire, and is 80 miles in circumference, containing about 270,080 acres, and 6490 houfes. The air is healthy and temperate; the foil hilly and woody, but very fertile,

47

tile, producing cattle, corn, and wood. Its manufacture is flannel. This county is watered by the rivers U_{fk} , W_{ye} , M_{ynovw} , Awen, and Rumpney, which abound in falmon and trout. It fends three members to parliament; has 127 parifhes, and feven market towns Monmouth, 127 miles from London, the county town, is fituated at the junction of the Wye and Mynow, and has a flately flone bridge over each. The other towns are Abbergawenny, Caerleon, Chepftow, Newport, Ponty-Pool and Ufk.

At Chepftow, near 70 years ago, was difcovered a Roman pavement, beautifully variegated. Gold Cliff, which juts out into the channel, in the fouth of this county, is fo called from the bright glittering it reflects when the fun fhines. Caerleon on the river Ufke, was the famous Ifea of the Romans, and an ancient univerfity, which is the occafion that many Roman antiquities are found in this county.

Nant-Pentkarn near Newport, is the ford over which king Henry II. pafied, when he went to conquer Wales. His freckled face was the chief caufe of his fuccefs, Merlin having prophefied to his countrymen, that whenever a prince of this complexion paffed there, they must fubmit to him.

MONTGOMERYSHIRE is in three diocefes, St. A apb, Bangor, and Hereford; it is 94 miles in circumference; contains about 560,000 acres, and 5660 houfes, and is a very fruitful foil, and breeds very good horfes, and plenty of goats. It is watered by the river Severn, and fends two members members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Montgomery*; has 47 parifhes, and fix market towns. *Montgomery*, the county town, 158 miles from *London*; is pleafantly fituated, and has a ftrong caftle.

NORFOLK, a maritime county in the diocefe of Norwich, is divided from Suffolk by the rivers Waveney and Brandon ; from Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire by the fen drains ; and on the north and east is washed by the German ocean ; it is 140 miles in circumference; contains about 1,148,000 acres, and 47,180 houfes. The air is fharp, the foil various, partly clayey, and partly fandy, the fpring and harveft here are late. It abounds in corn, cattle, conies, wool, honey and faffron. Its chief manufactures are filk crapes, woollen and worfted fluffs, faid to have that name from Worfled, a town in this county. Its principal rivers are the Oufe, Waverney, Brandon, Yare, and Thirne. On the fea-coafts are great quantities of herrings, and jet and amber are sometimes found on the shore. This county fends 12 members to parliament; has 660 parifhes, and 23 towns. Norwich upon the Yare is the county town, 109 miles from London; is a bishop's fee; has a palace and a cathedral, and is famous for the Norwich stuffs made here. Yarmouth is an handfome town, and has a fine harbour; the other towns are Cafile Rifing, Lynn-Regis, Thetford, Attleborough, Alesham, Buckenham, Burnham, Dearham, Walfingham, Downbam, Walsham, Windham, Ropeham, Snasham, Falkenham, Foulfham, Hingham, Cafton, Comer, Difa

Difs, Harlefton, Herling, Holt, Wotton, Worfted, and Sebey.

Venta Icenorum, now a fmall village, three miles fouth of Norwich, was formerly a Roman city: And Roman coins and other monuments of antiquity, have been found at feveral places in this county. At Cafile-Rifing, all testaments are according to the Norman custom, proved before the parfon of the parifh.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Peterborough, borders upon more counties than any other in England; for on the north it touches Leicestersbire, Rutlandsbire, and Lincolnsbire ; on the east Bedfordsbire, Huntingdonshire, and Cambridgeshire ; on the weft, Warwicksbire, and Oxfordsbire; and on the fouth, Buckinghamshire; it is 120 miles in circumference; contains about 550,000 acres, and 24,808 houses. The air is healthy, and the foil rich in tillage and pasture. The commodities are corn, cattle, fheep, horfes, wood and falt-petre. The manufactures, serges, tammies, shalloons, boots and fhoes. The rivers in this county are the Ouse, Welland, and Nen. It fends nine members to parliament; has 326 parishes, and 11 market-towns. Northampton upon the Nen, 66 miles from London, is the county town. Peterborough is a bishop's fee. The other chief towns are Brackley, Daventry, Qundle, Towcester, Rothwell, Higham Ferrers, Wellingborough, Kettering, Thrapstone, and Cliff. This county is faid to contain more noblemen's feat, than any other in England.

49

F

The ancient Fofs Cotdyken, below Peterborough, was made by the Romans to drain the fens. The forty foot Roman way alfo begins at Peterborough: And other Roman antiquities are found at Caftor, Goldsborough, Daventry, and Chefter. At Oxenden is a remarkable eccho. At Culworth, and other places, are found the attroites or flar-flones, of which we have given the figures in a plate, and in the fame places are good mineral waters. Nafeby is remarkable for the defeat there given to king Charles I. by Fairfax and Cromavell, which ruined that monarch's affairs.

NORTHUMBERLAND, a maritime county in the diocefe of Durham, is bounded on the north by part of Scotland; on the weft, by part of Scotland and Cumberland; on the fouth, by the bishoprick of Durham; and on the east, by the German ocean ; it is 155 miles in circumference, contains about 1,370,000 acres, and 22,741 houfes. The air sharp and piercing, and foil rough, hilly, and difficult to manure; but is daily improved. Its chief commodities are lead and fea coal, fifth and fowl. The rivers are the I weed, Cocket, and Tyne. This county fends eight members to parliament; has 46 parifhes, and nine towns. Newcastle upon Tyne is the chief town, 276 miles from London ; it furnishes most of the fea-ports with coal, and fends annually to London about 600,000 chaldron. The other towns are Beravick. Morpeth, He ham and Weller. In this county is still to be feen the remains of the famous Roman wall, particularly mentioned before in our account of Cumberland. At

At Alnwick, whoever takes up his freedom, must go through the odd ceremony of jumping into a certain miry bog, which is faid to be a penalty imposed by king *John*, who was fluck fast in that very hole.

Hexham, now inconfiderable, was anciently a large Roman city. The remains of the PiAs wall are fill to be feen in many places. At Corbridge and Ailmouth, were found monftrous human bones, of which the thigh measured near two yards. On the river Cocket is an hermitage, containing a chapel and altar, a bed-chamber and bed, and a kitchen, all curioufly hewn in a folid rock.

NOTTINCHAMSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of York, is remarkable for being bounded on the four cardinal points of the compass by four fingle counties, a circumstance which is not found in any other county in England. It has on the north, York/bire; on the eaft, Lincolnsbire; on the fouth, Leicestersbire; and on the west, Derbyshire. It is 90 miles in circumference, contains about 560,000 acres, and 17,554 houfes. The air wholefome, and foil various. The fouth-east part is fertile, producing plenty of corn, malt, liquorice, pit-coal, wood, fish and fowl, and a stone that when burnt makes an excellent plaister. It is famous for the manufacture of fine flockings, glass and earthen ware; but the western parts are mostly woody, and in fome places barren of every thing but coal. Its rivers are the Trent, Idle, and Lean. 'I his county fends eight members to parliament ; F 2 has

has 168 parishes, and nine towns. Nottingham on the Lean, 122 miles from London, is the county town, and hath a fine market-place. Mansfield is noted for malt, Workfop for liquorice. The other towns are Newark, East Retford, Southwell, Bingham and Tuxford. Near the town of Nottingham are still to be seen vestiges of the dwellings of the ancient Britons. As foon as thefe first inhabitants had proper tools, they began to work upon the rocks, which they might eafily hew out into places of shelter. The rock on which Nottingham ftands, was probably one of their most confiderable towns. Here large and fpacious caverns are frequently dif-covered. The whole town flands upon a vaft number of vaults, which have been turned into cellars, though fome are 60 or 70 fleps below the furface of the earth ; and about half a mile from the town, in the duke of Newcastle's park, is the remains of a church, or temple, with an altar hewn in the rock ; the roofs are vaulted and fupported by a kind of maffy pillars in a very rude tafte; the floor, the roof, the pillars, and fides being all of a piece, and the walls feem to have been painted, though the figures are entirely deftroyed by time. In the fame ledge of perpendicular rocks are the remains of feveral houses, chambers, dove-houses, Ec. which might poffibly be the refidence of fome of the ancient Druids. It is however most probable, that this temple, and these houses, were of less ancient date, especially as the temple refembles churches hewn in the rocks of Betblebem in the

the Holy Land. Littleborough and Long Billington were both places of note among the the Romans, and now afford great numbers of coins, and other antiquities.

OXFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Oxford, is bounded on the north by the counties of Warwick and Northampton; on the caft by Buckinghamfbire; on the fouth and fouthwest by Berksbire; and on 'the west by Gloucester-stire; it is 130 miles in circumference, contain about 534,000 acres, and 19,007 houses. The air is iweet and healthy, the foil fertile in corn, fruit, and pasture. Its rivers are the Thames, Tame, Ifis, Cherwell, Windruft, and Evenload. It fends nine members to parliament, has 280 parishes, and 9 towns. Oxford or Oxon, a city and the feat of an univerfity, is the capital of this county. Here are twenty colleges and five halls, viz. University college, Baliol, Merton, Exeter, Oriel, Queen's, New college, Lincoln, All Souls, Magdalen, Brazen Nofe, Corpus Chr. fli, Chrift's Church, Trinity, St. John's, Je-Jus, Wadham, Pembroke, Worcester, and Hartford colleges. The halls are St. Edmund's, St. Albans, St. Mary, New Inn, and Migdalen. The other market towns are Woodstock, famous for its park, and the magnificent palace of Blenheim, built at the publick charge, in memory of a victory obtained by the late duke of Marlborough, near a village of that name in Germany ; Banbury for cheefe, Burford for faddles, Henley, for malt, Witney for blankets, Watlington, Chipping-Norton, Deddington, Bicefter, and Tame.

Near

53

F 3

Near Woodflock was differed a teffelated pavement: and at Adcepter the remains of a Roman city. In this county have been alfo found very antient British and Roman coins; the remains of the confular way, called Akeman-Street: and Rolle rich Stones, fuppofed to be erected by Rollo the Danish leader.

PEMBROKESHIRE, a maritime county of South Wales, in the diocele of St. David's, 93 miles in circumference, contains about 420,000 acres, and 4,329 houfes. The east part is very plea-fant, and the whole county plentiful, abounding in fifh, fowl, pit-coal, and marl, and is particularly famous for culm, which is nothing but the duft of pit-coal, but has this fingular property, that it will not cake or burn well, unlefs it be mixed with mud; one third of which, to two of culm, being worked up into balls, makes excellent durable fires. In this county is the capacious harbour called Milford Haven. It fends three members to parliament, has 45 parifhes, and 9 market towns. Perbroke, the county town, 214 miles from London, is fortified with a wall and firong cafile. Haverford Weft is another town in this county.

RADNORSHIRE, in South Weles, in the diocefe of Hereford, 90 miles in comparts, contains about 310,000 acres, and 3,158 houfes; has great variety of air and foil, and abounding in woods, rivers, and meres. Its chief commodities are cheefe and horfes. It fends two members to parliament, has 52 parifhes, and 4 market towns. Radnor, the county town, is 119 miles from London, and hath a caftle. Prefteing is a well-

55

well-built town where the affizes are held, and is 148 miles from London.

RUTLANDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Peterborough, is bounded on the north and north-east by Lincolnsbire, on the fouth and touth-east by Northamptonshire; and on the west and fouth by Leicestersbire. It is the smallest county in England, and not more than 40 miles in circumference, contains about 82,240 acres, and 3263 houfes, hath an healthy air and fertile foil, yielding plenty of corn, cattle, and passure land; is watered by the rivers Welland and Wash. It fends two members to parliament, has 48 parifhes, and two market-towns. Oakeham the county-town, 94 miles from London, has a fine church, free fchool and hospital, with fome remains of an ancient caftle, built by Walkelin-de-Ferrariis, who bore a horfe's fhoe for his arms. Hence comes the ancient cuftom of this town, which ftill fubfifts, for every baron, the first time he passes thro' it, to forfeit a shoe from his horfe, or redeem it by paying for another. This redemption price is fometimes fo high, that the floe which commemorates it is gilt with gold. They are all fixed up with the respective noblemen's names at the caffle gate. The other town in this county is Uppingham.

The curiofities here are Roman coins at Market Overton, the ancient Maradanum; and there is extraordinary cuftom at Kelton, where every inhabitant pays two fhillings a-year to the fheriff, which is faid to be for the queen's boots.

SHROPSHIRE OF Salop, an inland county in the diocefes of Hereford, and of Litchfield and S Coventry,

56

Coventry, bounded on the north by Chelbire and Flintshire ; on the west by Denbighshire and Montgomeryshire; on the fouth by Radnorshire, Herefordfhire, and Worcestersbire; and on the east by Staffordsbire; is 134 miles in circumference; contains about 890,000 acres, and 23,284 houfes; the air is wholfome and foil fruitful, tho' hilly and mountainous towards the fouth and weft parts; the inhabitants healthy. Its commodities are wheat, barley, cattle, wood, iron, and pitcoal. The rivers are the Severn, Culm, Rea, Roden, Teme, and Teru. It fends twelve members to parliament, has 170 parishes, and 15 towns. Shrewsbury, 157 miles from London, is the county-town. The other towns are Bishop's Castle, Bridgnorth, Ludlow, Wenlock, Elismore, Whitchurch, Newport, Drayton, Wem, Church-Stretton, Shiffnal, Wellington, Ofwestry, and Shipton. This being a frontier county to Wales, had the most castles of any in England, which are now the habitations of the nobility and gentry. Old Parr, who was born in this county, lived 152 years, and died anno 1634.

At Brofeley in this county is a famous fulphureous fpring, the vapour of which, when contracted to one vent, by an iron cover, with a hole in the middle, may be fet on fire with a lighted candle, and will boil a joint of meat, or broil a fteak.

At *Pitchford* is a well covered with a liquid bitumen, which the inhabitants use instead of pitch; and in many places above the coal-feams, a matter is found that might probably be of great use in preferving the bottoms of ships.

In this county is part of the Watling-Street way. At Wroxeter are the ruins of the ancient Uriconium, a great city of the Romans.

The Wrekin, a hill in this county, is accounted to be one of the highest in England.

Bascobel wood is the place where king Charles II. Aid himself in the oak after the battle of Worcester.

SOMERSETSHIRE, a maritime county in the diocefe of Bath and Wells, hath Dorfetshire on the fouth, Dewonshire on the west, the Severn fea on the north, Wiltsbire on the eaft, and a part of Glouceflersbire on the north-east : it is 150 miles in circumference; contains about 1,075,000 acres, and 44,686 houfes; has various forts of air and foil; but, for the most part, is rich in foil and pasture, abounding in corn, cattle, lead, copper, coal, lapis calaminaris, cryftal, and dyer's wood ; and about Mendip-Hills confiderable quantity of oker. Its chief manufactures are woollen cloth and ferges. Its rivers are the Severn, Awon, Frome, Parrett, Tor, and Tone. This county fends 18 members to parliament; has 385 parifies, and 30 towns. Briflol upon the Avon, 114 miles from London, fituated part in this county, and part in Gloucestersbire, is the capital, and is a county of itself. It is very populous, being supposed to contain 100,000 inha-bitants. It has a large and commodious key, a trong high bridge, and they here use fleds instead of carts. The other towns are Bath, Wells, Bridgewater, Minebead, Ilchefter, Milbourn Port, Jaunton, Frome, Axbridge, Shipton-Mallet, Somerton, Wellington, Burton, Canefbam, Crewkbern, Dulverton, Glasionbury, Chard, Wincanton, South-Petherton,

Petherton, Ilminster, Dunster, Langport, Pontford, Watchet, Wivelscomb, Writon, and Yeovil. The oxen in this county are reckoned the finest in England. And Chedder is celebrated for its excellent cheefe. Taunton is famous for cloth, where are employed in that manufacture 8,500 perfons weekly. At Ilvelchesser are many ancient Roman antiquities.

On *Camalet-Hill* is a fubterraneous room with a chequered pavement. And at *Glaftonbury* was difcovered a leaden crofs fix feet under ground, and ten feet above king *Artbur's* Coffin, with many characters inferibed on it, as may be feen in the plate.

At *Mendip-Hills* is practifed a most fingular custom, called burning the hill. If a miner is detected stealing the lead-ore, he is shut up in a little hut, which is furrounded with dry fern and furz, and then set on fire. If the malesactor can throw down the hut and make his escape, he may; if not, he must be burnt to death.

Wokey Hole, at the foot of Mend p-Hills, is a vaft cave, divided into feveral apartments, from the roof of which drops a petrifying water, and reflects the light of a candle very beautifully.

At Stanton Drew is an ancient flone monument, fomething like Stonhenge, tho' more hid by trees. But the most remarkable curiofities in this county are the medicinal fprings at Bath, which are of fuch antiquity as to have been held in great effecem by the Romans. They were for ages used only for bathing, but have fince been found no lefs falutary, when taken inwardly. There are here four warm baths, the King

King and Queen's Baths, the Cross Bath, and the Hot Bath.

At Briftol alfo there are hot medicinal fprings in great efteem. St. Vincent's Rocks near this place yield those beautiful flones, called Briftol Stones.

STAFFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the diocese of Litchfield and Coventry, is bounded on the north-east, north and north-west, by Derbyfbire and Chefbire ; on the eaft and fouth by Derby (bire and Warwick/bire; on the fouth by Worcefter hire, and on the fouth-weft by Shrop (bire; it is 141 miles in circumference; contains about 810,000 acres, and 23,747 houses. The air is fharp and healthy, and the foil various, and produces corn, grafs, copper, lead, iron, pitcoal, wood, ftone, marble, and alabafter. The rivers are Trent, Churnet, Dove, Blithe, Line, Tean, Sin, Pink, and Manifold. Its most confiderable manufactures are nails, and iron utenfils, and in particular earthen ware of all kinds, much effeemed, and in which it carries on a great trade. It fends 10 members to parliament, has 150 parishes, and 13 towns. Stafford upon the Sow, 135 miles from London, is the county and affize-town. Litchfield, 114 miles from London, jointly with Coventry, gives a title to the bishoprick, and has a fine cathedral. The other towns are Newcastle, Burton, Pencridge, Eccleshall, Ridgeley, Bromley, Breewood, Betley, Leek, Tutbury, Stone, Uttoxeter, Walfall, and Wolverhampton, famous for iron wares, especially locks.

One fort of the Stafford/bire iron-stones, called mush,

mußh, are fometimes hollow, as big as the crown of a hat, and will contain near a pint of fharp cold liquor, of which the miners are very fond. It has no ungrateful taffe, and quenches thirft very well. In the hall of *Dudley Caftle* is a table of one entire oak plank, about feventeen yards long; and it is faid, that feven yards nine inches were cut off to make it fizeable. The breadth is every where a full yard; whence it is imagined the tree could not contain lefs than 100 tons.

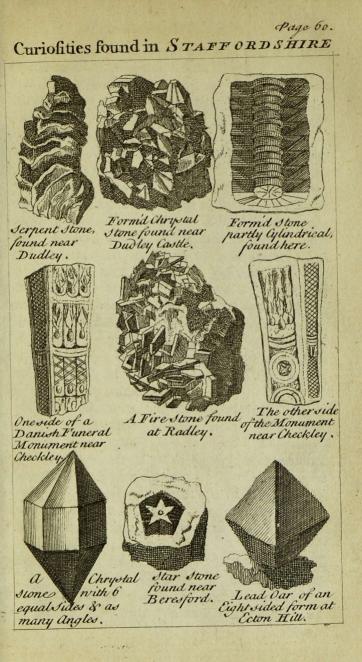
In this county the following fervice is performed annually to the lord of *Hilton* by the lord of *Heffington*. The latter brings a goofe upon new-year's day to *Hilton*, and drives it three times about the firefide, while *Jack of Hilton* blows the fire. This *Jack of Hilton* is a hollow brafs figure, about twelve inches long, which being filled with water, and then exposed to the fire, evaporates the water thro' a finall hole before, with fuch a violent blaft, as blows the fire very fiercely. After he has done his bufinets the goofe is delivered to the cook, who dreffes and ferves it up to the lord of *Hilton*'s table, who prefents the lord of *Heffington* in return with a difh of meat for his dinner.

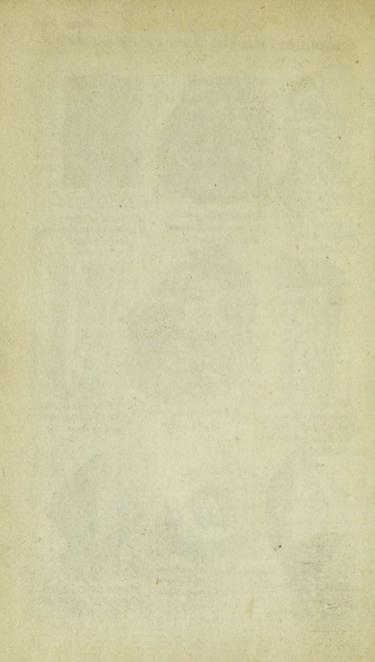
At Stafford is kept up the old cufiom of Borough English, by which the younger fon inherits what the father poffeffes within the town.

The curiofities here are *Wall*, a great town in the time of the *Romans*, now a finall village; and a natural phofphorus in a ditch near *Litchfield*. Several other antiquities have been found in this county, the most remarkable of which we have delineated in a plate.

SUF-

60





SUFFOLK, a maritime county in the diocefe of Norwich, is divided from Norfolk by the rivers Waveney and Brandon, or Little Oufe; on the east it has the German Ocean, on the fouth the Stour, which feparates it from Effex ; and on the west Cambridgesbire ; it is 165 miles in compass ; containing about 995,000 acres, and 34,422 houfes. Its air, except toward the fea, is very good ; its foil various, yielding corn, peas, hemp, pasture, cheefe, and butter; its manufactures woollen and linen cloth. The rivers are the Stour, Breton, Deben, Blith, and Orwell. This county fends 16 members to parliament, has 575 parishes, and 30 towns. Ipfwich, 68 miles from London, is the chief town. The other towns are Dunwich, Orford, Aldbury, Sudbury, Eye, Bury, Hadley, Levenbam, Mildenhall, Bildeston, Clare, Bungay, Dedenham, Framlingham, Halefworth, Ixavorth, Leoftoff, Mendleham, Needham, Neyland, and Woodbridge. This county contains above 40 parks.

In this county are feveral monuments of antiquity, particularly at Dunwich, Ikelingham, Bliburg, Burg-castle, and Felixton. Languardfort, on the fouth of this county, over against Harwich is a royal fortrefs. By the tenure of Hemingston manor, the lord was obliged, every Christmas-day, to exhibit a saltus, a sufflatus, and a bombalus; that is, to cut a caper, puff with his cheeks, and let a fart.

SURRY, an inland county in the diocefe of Winchefter, has Middlefex on the north, Kent on the eaft, Suffex on the fouth, and Hamp/bire and Berk/bire on the weft; it is 112 miles in circuit;

con-

contains about 592,000 acres, and 34,218 houfes. The air is fweet; the foil towards the middle being a deep fand, is not very fertile, but towards the fkirts it is rich, and very fruitful. Its commodities are corn, box, walnuts, and fuller's. earth. It is well watered by the Thames, Wye, Mole, or Moulfey, and Wandle. This county sends 14 members to parliament, has 140 parifhes, and 9 towns. The chief is the borough of Southwark, which contains about 10,000 houfes. Guilford upon the Wye, 30 miles from London, is the county-town. The other towns are Epfom, Blechingly, Rygate, Gatton, Haslemere, Kingfton, Croydon, Darking, Farnham, and many large and populous villages. In this county is a royal palace at Richmond, as alfo the palaces of the archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth and Crovdon.

At Walton, at Darking, and near Aldbury, and at fome other places, are feveral Koman antiquities. Rumney mead is remarkable for being the place where king John gave his people the Magna charta.

SUSSEX, a maritime county in the diocefe of Chichefter, is bounded on the weft by Hampfhire, on the north by Surry, on the north-eaft and eaft by Kent, and on the fouth by the English channel, is 158 miles in circumference; contains about 1,140,000 acres, and 21,537 houfes. The Southdowns, which lie parallel to the fea, are dry, bear good grafs, and are pleafant; the low lands or wild of Suffex, bear great quantities of oats, the foil being rich and deep; but the forefts are barren, and towards the eaft full of iron ore. Its principal manu-

manufactures are iron guns, and other cast iron of all forts, and glass. The principal rivers are the Arun, famous for mullets, Adur, Oufe, and Rother. Its commodities are corn, cattle, malt, wool, wood, iron, chalk, glafs, fifh, and fowl, particularly the wheat-ear, a fmall delicious bird, little inferior to an ortolan, and is peculiar to this county. It fends 20 members to parliament, and has 312 parifhes, and 16 towns. Chichefter, the capital, 63 miles from London, is a bishop's see, and has a fine cathedral Lewes is a large town of great antiquity, where the affizes are usually held. The other towns are Shoreham, Chichefter, Bramben, East Grinstead, Hastings, Rye, Arundel, Horsham, Midburft, Steyning, Petsworth, Battle, Halesham, Helmstone, and Cuckfield. In this county are the remains of feveral Roman, Danish, and British camps. In 1723, was discovered the foundation-stone of a temple of Neptane, built in the reign of the em-peror Claudius. Beachy head is remarkable for the number of ships lost there in stormy weather. At Pevensey haven, William the Conqueror landed, and afterwards defeated and flew Harold at the place now called Battle-abbey. Winchelsea, now a poor town, was a noble city till fwallowed up by the fea in 1250. WARWICKSHIRE, an inland county in the

WARWICKSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefes of Worcefler, Litchfield and Coventry; is bounded on the north by Staffordshire, on the eaft by Leicestershire and Northamptonshire; on the weft by Worcestershire; on the fouth-weft by Gloucestershire; and on the fouth by Oxfordshire: it G 2 is

64

is 110 miles in circumference, and contains about 670,000 acres, and 21,973 houfes. The air good, and a pleafant fruitful foil, watered by the Avon, Tame, and the Arrow; abounding in coal, corn, malt, wood, wool, iron, and cheefe; and famous for the prodigious manufacture of hard-ware, carried on at Birmingham; and that of tammies and ribbons at Coventry. This county fends fix members to parliament, has 158 parishes, and 17 towns. Warwick upon the Awon is the county-town, 84 miles from London. The city of Coventry, 91 miles from London, and united to Litchfield, is an episcopal see. The other towns are Stratford, Atherstone, Aulchester, Birmingham, Colesbill, Henley, Kyneton, Non-eaton, Southam, and Sutton-colefield. The medicinal water of Newenham is purgative with falt, and aftringent with fugar. Within two miles of Warwick are a falt and a fresh spring, within an ell of one another. And in Warwick-cafle are deposited the fword and armour of the famous, and partly fabulous Guy earl of Warwick.

At Coventry is annually kept a day in memory of the lady Godina's riding through the city naked, in order to foften her hufband, the earl of Mercia, with refpect to the great taxes he had laid on the inhabitants.

At Stratford upon A-von was born, and lies buried, that great poet Shakespear, whose memory will be ever dear to all perfons of taste and literature.

Aulchester is famous for ancient Roman ruins; and part of the Ickenild-street and Watling-street ways, the latter of which divide this county from

Leicestersbire. Mancester was probably a fortress of the old Britons, as it was afterwards of the Romans. At Edgehill was fought the first battle between king Charles I. and his parliament. In the vale of the red horfe, is the figure of a horfe on the fide of a red hill, as that in Berkshire is on a white hill.

WESTMORELAND, a maritime county in the diocefes of Chefter and Carlifle, bounded on the north and west by Cumberland, and a detached part of Lancashire, on the fouth by Lancashire, and on the east by Yorkshire, and a small part of Durbam; is 110 miles in circumference; contains about 510,000 acres, and 6,500 houfes. The air fharp, and foil mountainous, moory, and barren; the north parts are beft. The chief commodities and manufactures are cloth and flockings. The rivers are the Eden, Can, Eamon, and Lon. It fends 4 members to parliament, and has 26 parishes, and three market-towns. Appleby is the county-town, feated upon the Eden, 200 miles from London. Kendal, 257 miles from London, is a rich town and has a great trade for woollen cloth, cottons, druggetts, ferges, hats, and flockings. The other towns are Kirby, Lonsdale, Burton, Ambleside, Kirby-Steven, Orton, and Brough.

At Shap is a fpring that ebbs and flows. Near Kendal, Amblefide, Kirkby, Thore, and Crawdundale, are found several Roman Antiquities, and at Penrith is the British antiquity called king Arthur's * round table, and his caftle.

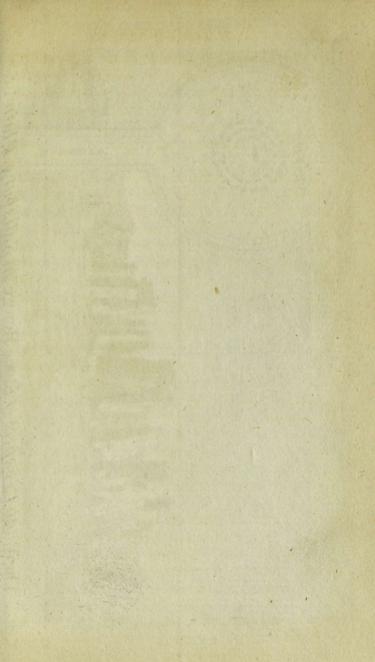
* This is also faid to be in Denbighhire. WILT-

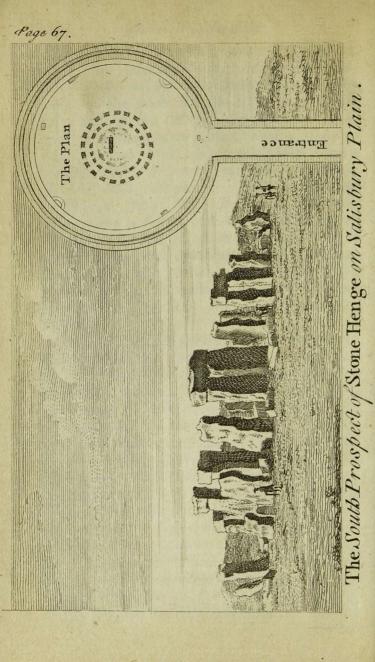
65

G 3

WILTSHIRE, an inland county in the diocefe of Salifbury, bounded on the north by Gloucefter-Bire, on the weft by Gloucestersbire and Somersetthire, on the fouth by Dorfetsbire and Hampthire, and on the east by Hampfbire and Berk-Ibire, is 128 miles in circumference; contains about 876,000 acres, and 27,093 houses; has a pleafant healthy air, and good foil; abounding in wood, wool, and pasture. The rivers are the Ifis, Kennet, Avon. Willy, Bourne, and Madder. This county is famous for the manufacture of woollen goods carried on in it, which makes it one of the greatest cloathing counties in England; and has alfo, of late years, been noted for fine malt liquor. It fends 34 members to parliament, has 304 parifhes, and 18 towns befides Salibury.

Salifbury, 79 miles from London, which is an epifcopal fee, has one of the finest cathedrals in the world, founded by Richard Poor bishop of Salifbury, in the year 1216. It has as many doors as months, windows as days, and pillars as hours in the year. Its fleeple is the highest in England, and most of the streets of the city have rivulets running through them. The other towns are Hindon, Heytesbury, Westbury, Chippenham, Wilton, Marlborough, Malmsbury, Wolton-Baffet, Devizes, Crick'ade, Great Bedwin, Dounton, Luggerschall, Calne, Warminfler, Brudford, Amsbury, Auburn, Lavington, Highworth, Savindon, and Troaubridge. Near Market-Lawington is knot-grafs, generally 15, and fometimes 20 feet long; and its long knots are good for fattening fwine. But the greateft





greatest curiofity in this county is Stonehenge, fituated in Salifbury plain, about 6 miles north of Salifbury, and is thought to have been the chief temple of the Britif Druids; and the barrows or hillocks of a peculiar form that lie round it, to a confiderable diftance, have been proved to be the fepulchres of great men. Though the ftones of which it was built are of a prodigious magnitude, and many of them are computed to weigh above 40 tons, yet they were undoubtedly brought hither from the Grey Wythers near Abury on Marlborough downs, which is 15 or 16 miles diftant; all the great ftones, except the altar, being of that fort. And as each of them would take 140 oxen to draw it, what a flupendous labour must it be to bring them toge-ther! When we enter the building, and behold the yawning ruins, we are ftruck with an aftonishment impossible to be described. The dark part of the ponderous impost over our heads, the chafm through which the fky appears between the jambs of the cell, the odd conftruction of the whole, and the greatness of every part, fills us with amazement. If we look upon the perfect part, we fancy entire quarries mounted up into the air; if, upon the rude havock below, we fee, as it were, the bowels of a mountain turned infide out. The whole of this wondrous fabric is composed of 92 flones, which are wrought with a chifel; but more pains have been taken with the infide than the out. The whole work is of a circular form, and 108 feet in diameter.

67

At

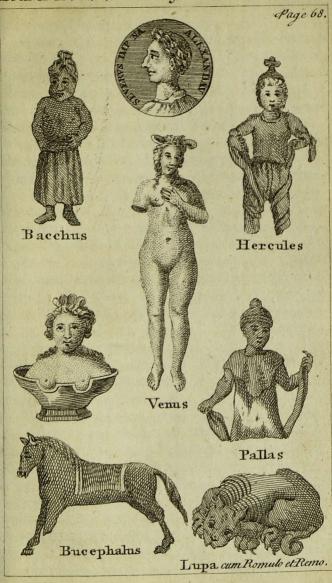
At *Abury* near *Marlborough*, are the remains of another temple, fo large, that the whole village is contained within the walls of it now remaining.

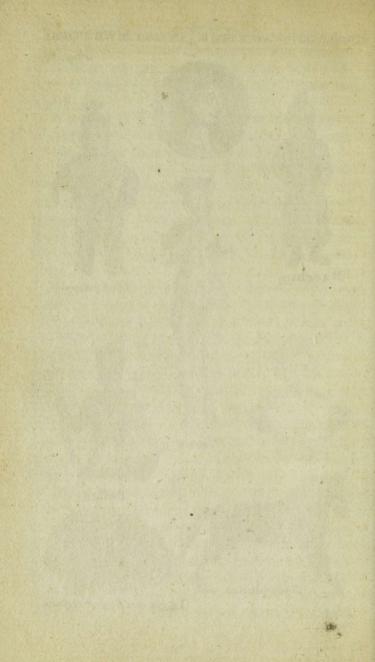
Wanfdyke, a furprizing ditch in this county, of vaft extent, was the boundary between fome of the ancient nations inhabiting Britain.

In the year 1714, were dug up at the Devizes, feveral Roman deities, and a medal of Alexander Severus, fupposed to have been buried there in 234. As these pieces of antiquity are great curiosities, we have given the figures of the most remarkable of them in the annexed plate.

WORCESTERSHIRE, in the diocefe of Worceffer, is bounded on the north by Stafford/bire; on the east and north-east by Warwick/bire; on the west by Shrop/bire and Hereford/bire; and on the fouth by Gloucestersbire; is 130 miles in compaís; contains about 540,000 acres, and 20,634 houfes. The air fweet, and foil rich, particularly the vale of Evefham, and abounds with corn, pasture, cattle, fish, and fruit. Its commodities are lampreys, cheese, cyder, perry, cherries, iron, and falt. Kidderminster in this county is a town famous for the manufacture of linfey-woolfey fluffs. It is watered by the Severn, Avon, Salwarp, Stour, and Team. This county fends 9 members to parliament, has 152 parishes, and 11 market-towns. The chief is the city of Worcefter upon the Severn, 112 miles from London; it is a bishop's fee, has a fine cathedral, and a large trade in cloth and gloves. The other towns are Evefbam, Bewdley, Droitausch,

Houlehold Gods&c.found aty. Devizes in WILT SHIRE.





wich, Stowerbridge, Kidderminster, Bromsgrove, Pershore, Tidbury, Upton, and Shipton.

Among the remarkable things in this county are the falt works at *Droitwich*, where the brine fprings have one of frefh water in the midfl of them. At *Dorn* are the ruins of a *Roman* city; and at *Upton* was a *Roman* flation. At *Abberton* is a bitter, parging mineral water; and at *Harrow-bill* is a medicinal fpring, which, though feemingly very foft, has, however, a petrifying quality; at *Malvern* is a water of excellent virtue.

YORKSHIRE, a northern maritime county, the largest in England, in the diocese of York, bounded on the north by the bishoprick of Durham; on the east by the British ocean; on the fouth by Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyfbire, and a small part of Chefbire; and on the west by Lancasbire and Westmoreland; is 360 miles in circumference; contains about 3,770,000 acres, and 106,151 houfes. The air various, and foil, for the most part, rich; abounding with corn, cattle, fish, and wild-fowl; as alfo fine horses, lime-stone, marble, jett, alum, iron, lead, copper, and pit-coal. Its manufactures are fhalloons, kerfeys, cloth, flockings, knives, and spurs. Its rivers are the Humber, Are, Calder, Don, Der-went, Nyd, Oufe, S-wale, Youre, Warf, and Tees. It is divided into three divifions, anciently called Tyithings, or third parts, but now corruptly named Ridings, eaft, north, and weft, the last of which is the largest. It fends 30 members to parliament, has 563 parifhes, and 40 towns. York, feated on the Oufe, 192 miles from London, reputed the fecond city in England, is the fee

70

fee of an archbishop, and has a noble Gothick cathedral, and stately stone bridge over the Oufe. Halifax is the largest parish in Great Britain ; it is but one vicarage, though forty miles in circuit; but it has a great number of chapels of eafe, and diffenting meeting-houses. Sheffield is famous for its great trade in hard-ware. Hull, otherwife Kingfton upon Hull, has been one of the ftrongest fortresses of England, but now of little or no ftrength, there being no guns mounted at the fort, which daily goes to decay. The other chief places are Rotherham, Boroughbridge, Ald-borough, Beverley, Heydon, Knaresborough, Rip-pon, Scarborough, Richmond, Malton, Pontefract, Northallerton, Thirk, Leeds, Aberforth, Doncaster, Barnefley, Bedal, Burlington, Bawtrey, Bradforth, Gainfborough, Wakefield, Whitby, Selby, Helmfley, Howdon, Kilkham, Kirby-Morefide, Masham, Otley, Pickering, Pocklington, Ripley, and Settle. At Knaresborough in this county is a spring, used both for bathing and drinking, called the Stink-ing or the Sulpbur Well, the waters of which are extremely fetid. At the fame place there is alfo a fweet fpaw, or a vitriolic water, a very fovereign remedy in many diftempers. But *Scarborough* fpaw rivals all the other fprings in this county. The *Dropping-well* is reckoned one of the principal curiofities in these parts. The water falls from a rock, about 16 or 17 feet high, which bends in a circular projection, in fuch a manner, that its brow hangs about four or five feet over ; the water does not run down the fide, but drops very fait from 30 or 40 places at the top, into a bason, which it has hollowed in the ground;

ground ; every drop (probably from the concavity of the rock) caufing a mufical kind of tinkling as it falls. This water is generally allowed to have a petrifying quality. Roman caufeways and mofaic pavements have been found in many parts of England; but near Boroughbridge in this county, have been found many curiofities of this kind, with coins, vaults, & e. Some time ago were difcovered the foundations of a confiderable Roman building, on an eminence called Borough-hill, with two bafes of pillars of fome regular order, with facrificing veffels, horns of beafts, an ivory needle, and a copper Roman filus: from which we may reafonably fuppofe they are the ruins of a Roman temple.

At Aldborough are ancient ruins, where have been found coins, urns, and pavements. At Tadiafter is the platform of an old caffle, where many coins have been dug up. At Worthy is a fine vein of earth, almost equal to porcelain. At Huddleftme is a quarry, with the flone of which was built Henry VIIth's chapel. Large trees have been dug out of the bogs near the Humber. Between Bridlington and Fordlingham are feen water-spouts called Viffes. And near Bugthorp are found ftar-stones; together with many other curiofities, both natural and artificial, which are spread over this large and extensive county.

To this defcription of the counties and curiofities, we shall add some account of London and Westminster.

pr in

72

A short description of LONDON*.

LONDON, the metropolis of Great-Britain, including Westminster and Southwark, is a

city of a very furprifing extent, of prodigious wealth, and of the most extensive trade, and is at once the largest and richest city in *Europe*. This city is now what ancient *Rome* once was, the feat of liberty, the encourager of arts, and the admiration of the whole world.

It is fituated on the banks of the *Thames*, a river, which, tho' not the largest in the world, is of the greatest fervice to its commerce. It being continually filled with fleets, failing to or from the most distant climates; and its banks being from *London-bridge* to *Blackwall*, almost one continued grand magazine of naval stores, containing three large wet docks, 32 dry docks,

London is fituated in 41 degrees 30 minutes north latitude, is 300 miles fouth of Edinburgh, and 270 fouth-eaft of Dublin; 200 north-weft of Paris, the metropolis of France; 180 miles weft of Amsterdam, the capital of the United Netherlands; 500 fouth-weft of Copenhagen, the metropolis of Denmark; 600 north-weft of Vienna, the metropolis of the German empire; 1360 north-weft of Constantinople, the capital of the Turkish empire; 800 north-east of Madrid; the metropolis of Spain; 850 northeast of Lison, the capital of the territories of the pope, and of all Italy,

and 33 yards for the building of thips, for the use of the merchants, besides the places allotted for the building of boats and lighters; and the king's yards lower down the river for building men of war. As this city is about 60 miles distant from the sea, it enjoys, by means of this river, all the benefits of navigation, without the leaft danger of being furprifed by foreign fleets, or of being annoyed by the moift vapours of the fea. It rifes regularly from the water fide, and extending itself on both fides along its banks, reaches a prodigious length from eaft to weft ; furrounded on all fides by a number of large and populous villages, adorned with handfome commodious buildings, the country-feats of gentlemen and tradefmen, whither the latter retire for the benefit of the fresh air, and to relax_their minds from the hurry of bufinels.

The irregular form of this city makes it difficult to afcertain its extent. However, its length from east to west, is generally allowed to be above 7 miles; and its breadth, in some places, 3, in others 2; and in others again not much above half a mile. But it is much easter to form an idea of the large extent of a city so irregularly built, by the number of the people, who are computed to be near a million; and from the number of edifices devoted to the fervice of religion. Of these, besides St. Paul's cathedral, and the collegiate church at Westminster, there are 102 parish churches, and 69 chapels of the established religion; 21 French prote-H

ftant chapels; 8 chapels belonging to the Germans, Dutch, Danes, &c. 33 baptift meetings; 26 independent meetings; 28 prefbyterian meetings; 14 popifh chapels, and meeting-houfes for the use of foreign ambassifadors, and people of various sects; and 3 Jews synagogues. So that there are 318 places devoted to religious worship, in the compass of this vast pile of builings, without reckoning the 21 out-parishes, usually included within the bills of mortality.

Of these churches the most famous is St. Paul's cathedral, which is the noblest of all the proteflant churches in the world. This is an edifice equally remarkable for its beauty and magnificence, containing as few faults as the nature and extent of fo large a building will admit. It is built according to the Greek and Roman orders, under the direction of that celebrated architect Sir Christopher Wren, and has fome resemblance to St. Peter's at Rome. The length within is 500 feet; and its height, from the marble pavement to the cross on the top of the cupola is 340. The expence of rebuilding this cathedral after the fire of London, is computed at about 800,0001.

Westminster-Abbey, or the collegiate church of Westminster, is a venerable pile of building, in the Gothic tafte. It was first built by Edward the confessor; king Henry III rebuilt it from the ground, and Henry VII. added a fine chapel to the east end of it: this is the repository of the deceased British kings and nobility; and here are also monuments erected to the memory

of those who have done honour to the nation, by a proper use of great and exalted abilities. The monarchs of *Great Britain* are also crowned here.

Among the other churches, the moft remarkable are St. Paul's, Covent-Garden; the churches of St. Mary le Bow, and St. Bride's, the two latter for having the fineft fleeples in the world. The infide of the church of St. Stephen, Walbroke, is admired all over Europe. And, in thort, the contrivance and beauty of many other churches, confidering how they were obliged to be thruft up in corners, is furprizingly fine. It is a great misfortune, that though this city abounds with the moft elegant flructures, and the moft magnificent publick and private buildings, yet they are placed in fuch a manner as muft tempt every foreigner to believe that they were defigned to be concealed.

There are here also two royal palaces, St. James's and Somerfet-house, both of them, especially the first, greatly beneath the dignity of a king of Great-Britain; as to the latter, it has been generally the refidence of the queendowagers of England.

There are also in and near this city 100 almshouses, about 20 hospitals and infirmaries, 3 colleges, 10 public prisons, 15 flesh-markets; 1 market for live cattle, 2 other markets more particularly for herbs; and 23 other markets for corn, coals, hay, &c. 15 inns of court, 27 public squares, besides those within any single building, as the *Temple*, &c. 49 halls for com-H 2 panies

panies, 8 publick fchools, called *free fchools*; and 131 charity-fchools, which provide education for 5034 poor children; 7000 ftreets, lanes, courts, and alleys, and 130,000 dwellinghoufes.

The bridges of London and Westminster are beheld with admiration by all foreigners; that of London confists of 19 stone arches, 20 seet between each; it is 900 seet long, 30 wide, and 60 seet high; and has a draw-bridge in the middle.

Westminster-bridge is reckoned one of the most complete and elegant structures of the kind in the known world. It is built entirely of flone, and extended over the river at a place where it is 1223 feet broad, which is above 300 feet broader than at London-bridge. On each fide is a fine ballustrade of stone, with places of shelter from the rain. The width of the bridge is 44 feet, having on each side a fine footway for passengers. It confifts of 14. piers, and 13 large, and 2 fmall arches, that in the center being 76 feet wide, and the reft decreasing four feet each from the other, fo that the two least arches of the 13 great ones, are each 52 feet. It is computed that the value of 40,000 l. in ftone and other materials is always under water. This magnificent ftructure was built in 11 years and 9 months, and cost about 389,500%.

Westminster hall tho' on the out-fide it makes a mean and no very advantageous appearance, is a noble Gothick building, and is faid to be the largest room in the world, it being 220 feet long,

long, and 70 broad. Its roof is the finest of its kind that can be seen. Here is held the coronation feafts of the kings and queens of England, alfo the courts of Chancery, King's-bench, and Common-pleas, and above flairs, that of the Exchequer.

That beautiful column called the Monument, erected at the charge of the city, to perpetuate the memory of its being deftroyed by fire is juftly worthy of notice. This column exceeds all the obelisks and pillars of the ancients, it being 202 feet high, with a flair-cafe in the middle to afcend to the balcony, which is about 30 feet fhort of the top, from whence there are other fteps made for perfons to look out at the top of all, which is fashioned like an urn, with a flame iffuing from it. On the bafe of the Monument next the ftreet, is the deftruction of the city reprefented in bas relief. London expressed by a woman, fits in a disconsolate posture on the ruins, while Time comes behind to lift her up. Another figure lays one hand upon her, and with, a winged sceptre in the other, gives her encouragement by pointing upwards to Plenty and Triumph, two beautiful godeffes, feated in the clouds. Underneath the figure of London is a dragon, with his paw upon the city-arms, and over her head are houses burning, and flames breaking out through the windows; and behind her feveral citizens looking on, in pollures of amazement. On the fide of these figures is a pavement, raifed with 3 or 4 fteps, on which appears king Charles II. in a Roman habit, com-H3

ing

77

ing towards the figure representing London, and giving orders to 3 attendants to defcend the steps, and go to her affiftance. The foremost has wings upon her head, and a croud of naked boys dancing, and in her hand fomething refembling an harp; the next who follows her is Architecture, and the third Liberty. Behind the king is the duke of York, holding in one hand a garland ready to crown the rifing city, and in the other a fword to defend her; behind him are two figures, one of whom holds the Britiff lion with a bridle in his mouth. And over thefe figures is a houfe rebuilding. Underneath the ftone pavement, on which is placed the king, &c. is a good figure of Envy, peeping forth and gnawing a heart. The north and fouth fides of the base have each a Latin infeription, the one defcribing its dreadful defolation, and the other its fplendid refurrection ; and on the east fide is an infcription, shewing when the pillar was begun and finished. The charge of erecting this monument amounted to upwards of 13,000%.

The Royal Exchange is the greatest building of that kind in the world, and is faid to have cost above 80,000*l*.

We might here give a defcription of the Tower, of the Bank of England, the New Treasury, the Admiralty Office, the Banqueting House, at Whitehall, the Mews, where the king's horses are kept, the Mansion-house, of the lord Mayor, the Custom-house, India-house, and a vast number of other publick buildings. I might here also defcribe

fcribe the noble edifices raifed by our nobility, as Charlton-boufe, Marlborough-boufe, and Buckingham-houfe, in St. James's-park; the duke of Montague's, and the duke of Richmond's, in the Privy-Garden; the earl of Cheflerfield's-houfe, near Hyde-park; the duke of Devonshire's, and the earl of Bath's in Piccadilly; Northumberlandboufe in the Strand, Montague-boufe, and the duke of Bedford's in Bloomsbury; the houses of the Dukes of Newcastle and Queensbery; of lord Bateman, of general Wade, in Sawille-row; the earl of Granville's, Mr. Pelham's, and a great number of others of the nobility and gentry; but this alone would be fufficient to fill a large volume.

We have hitherto confidered the cities of London and Westminster as one, because they are joined to each other, we shall here separate them, and confider them as diffinct; because they enjoy different privileges, and are governed by different magistrates.

Of WESTMINSTER and its CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

WESTMINSTER, which once flood at the diffance of a mile from London, till its fuburbs extending to that city, made them in a manner one, had once no lefs than five gates, and all within a fmall compafs of ground; but now there are only two remaining; the noble Gothick gate at Whitehall, which is left flanding for the beauty of its workmanfhip; and the Gate-bonfe, near the weft end of the Abbey, which is used for the public Jail of the city of Wefminfter.

As Westminster has the honour of containing the palace of the kings of Great-Britain, and both the houses in which the parliament affemble, it is principally inhabited by the nobility and gentry; and is confequently much inferior in point of trade to London, which is fomething better fituated for commerce; from hence it proceeds, that Westminster and its liberties has a greater number of noble fquares and elegant buildings.

The city of Westminster indeed, has but one parish, that of St Margaret's, which is of a large extent; though the liberties contain many parishes, as St. Martin in the Fields, St. Clements, St. Paul's, Covent Garden; St. Mary's in the Sawoy, St. Mary's in the Strand, St. George's, Queen square; St. George's, Bloomsbury; St. George's, Hanover-square; and several others: but

but St. Giles's parish, which is very large, belongs neither to London nor Westminster.

The dean and chapter of *Westminster* are vested with the civil and ecclesiastical government of this city; but fince the Reformation, the civil part has been committed to laymen.

The high fleward, who is usually a nobleman of the first rank, is chosen by the dean and chapter, and holds his office during life.

The under-fleward is a perfon chosen to officiate for him, and is therefore verfed in the law; but his choice must be confirmed by the dean and chapter. The under-fleward, with other magistrates, keeps the court-leet, (which tries all petty offences) is commonly a chairman of the quarter-fessions, and his office is also for life.

Next to the under-fleward is the high-bailiff, chofen by the dean and chapter. His power refembles that of a fheriff, for by him juries are fummoned; all the bailiffs of *Weftminfler* are fubordinate to him, and he makes the return at the election of members of parliament. In the court-leet he fits next the under-fleward; all fines and forfeitures are his, which makes his place very profitable.

There is also a high conftable chosen by the court leet, to whom all the other constables are fubject; but his post is not for life.

Here are alfo 14 burgeffes, 7 for the city, and 7 for the liberties, each having an affiftant. Their office is much like that of an alderman of *London*, each having a proper ward under his direction. Out of thefe, two are elected, by the title of head-burgeffes, one for the city, and one for

82

for the liberties. These take place in the courtleet next to the high-bailiff.

感染液体は急速体体を含くなる。 Of London as a Separate city from WEST-MINSTER.

HOUGH the walls of London are not now ftanding, and there are no remains of them left worth mentioning, the city hath yet feven gates, viz. Ludgate, a prifon for debt, for freemen of the city only; Newgate, the county goal for Middlefex, and a prifon for criminals both in London and Middlefex, as well as for the countydebtors. The other gates are Moregate which is efteemed very beautiful, its arch being zo feet high; Cripplegate, Bifbopgate, Alder fgate, and Aldgate. Temple bar is the only gate erected at the extent of the city-liberties, on account of fome

ceremonies at the proclaiming a king or queen of England.

The government of the city has a very near refemblance to the political conflictution of the nation, from which it feems to be copied. For, as *England* is governed by the king, lords, and commons, fo is the city by the lord mayor, the aldermen and common-council.

The city is divided into 26 diffricts, called wards, each of which is governed by its refpective alderman, who is elected by the housekeepers. Out of this body the lord mayor or principal magistrate is elected annually on *Michaelmas-duy*, and enters upon his office on the 29th of October. He

He is fliled confervator of the river of *Thames*, from the bridge at *Stanes*, to the river *Medway* in *Kent*. The two fheriffs, the recorder, the chamberlain and common-council, bear a part in the jurifdiction of the city; but this jurifdiction extends only to the city, and its liberties, and the borough of *Southwark*.

When the lord mayor appears abroad as a magiftrate, it is in a coach of ftate; he then wears a purple or fcarlet robe, has a gold chain and a rich jewel to it round his neck, and is attended by feveral officers walking before, and on each fide of him. To fupport his magnificence, his place and perquifites are very confiderable.

The next in power and dignity are the aldermen, each of whom has under him a certain number of common councilmen, one of whom is his deputy : thefe, as well as the aldermen, are chofen by the inhabitants of each ward. The mayor and aldermen chufe the recorder, who is their fpeaker, and their counfellor, as to the laws and cuftoms of the city.

The two fheriffs are confiderable magiftrates, they have the power to impanel juries, and in their courts, caufes are tried on actions of debt, trefpafs, breach of covenants, &c. They are annually chofen on *Midfummer-day* by the liverymen.

The chamberlain of London is an office of great truft, he having the charge of the citycafh, and the orphan's money, and is generalreceiver of the land-tax for the city of London and county of Middlefer. He has alfo full authority

thority over the apprentices of the city, and is chosen by the liverymen.

The common-council are members annually chofen out of every ward, to the number of 236, by the houfe-keepers from among themfelves. These are the representatives of the people.

The liverymen of the city of London, are fuch as have not only taken up the freedom of the city, but alfo the livery, or gown of their refpective companies.

With regard to the management of trade in the city of *Lendon*, the various artificers, fhopkeepers, &c. are divided into feparate companies, most of which have halls, a master, feveral wardens, assistants, and liverymen, who transact the business of the company, provide for a number of their own poor, and by frequent meetings keep up a harmony amongst the principal members of each feparate community.

The COMPANIES that have HALLS are those which follow.

Mercers their Hall in Cheapfide. Grocers, Grocer's-alley. Drapers, Throgmorton-fireet. Fishmongers, Thames-fireet. Goldfmiths, Foster-lane. Skinners, Dowgate-hill. Merchant-Taylors, in Threedneedle-fireet. Haberdashers, Maiden-lane. Salters, Swithen's lare.

Iron-

Ironmongers, Fenchurch-ftreet. Vintners, Thames-Areet. Clothworkers, Mincing-lane. Apothecaries, in Blackfriars. Armourers, Coleman-fireet. Bakers, Harp-lane. Barbers, Mugwell-Areet. Blackfmiths, Lambeth-hill. Brewers, Addle-Areet. Butchers, Pudding-lane. Carpenters, London-wal'. Coachmakers, Noble-fireet. Cooks, Aldersgate-Areet. Coopers, Bafinghall-ftreet. Cordwainer's, Diftoff-lane. Curriers, Cripplegate. Cutlers, Cloak-lane. Dyers, Little Elbow-lane, Dowgatebill. Embroiderers, Gutter-lane. Fletcher's, St. Mary Axe. Founders, Lothbury. Framework-knitters, Redcross-freet. Girdlers, Basinghall-street. Glovers, Beech-lane. Innholders, Elbow-lane. Joyners, Frier's-lane, in Thames fireet. Leathersellers, Little St. Helen's. Lor ners, London-wall. Mafons, Mafon's-ally in Bafinghall-freet. Painter-flainers. Little Trinity-lane. Parishclerks, Wood-Areet. Pewterers, Lime-ftreet. Plaitterers, Addie-Areet. P.umbers, Chequer-yard, Dougate-bill. Sadlers,

Sadlers, Cheapfide. Stationers, near Ludgate. Surgeons, Old Bailey. Tallow-Chandlers, Dowgate-bill. Turners, College-bill. Tylers and Bricklayers, in Leadenball-fireet. Watermans, in Thames-fireet. Wax-Chandlers, Maiden-lane. Weavers, in Bafinghall-fireet.

The Fellowships who have no HALLS are,

Basket-makers. Bowyers. Card-makers. Carmen. Clock-makers. Comb-makers. Distillers. Fan-makers. Farriers. Felt-makers. Fishermen. Fruiterers. Gardeners. Glaziers. Glass-makers. Gold and filver drawers. Gunfmiths. Hatband-makers. Horners. Long bowitring-makers

86

Muficians. Needle-makers. Patten-makers. Paviors. Pin-makers. Porters. Poulterers. Scriveners. Ship-wrights. Silkmen. Silk-throwfters. Soap-makers. Spectacle-makers. Starch-makers. Tinplate-workers. Tobacco-pipe-makers. Upholders. Wheel-wrights. Woodmongers. Woolmen,

In the 92 companies above-mentioned, there are 79 mafters, 220 wardens, 2318 affiftants, 8217 liverymen, 52 halls; and it is computed, that above 26,000/. is difpofed of annually by thefe companies, to charitable ufes. Befides thefe, are the feveral companies of merchants, trading to different parts of the world.

Though London is the centre of trade, it has an intimate connection with all the counties in the kingdom; it is the grand mart of the nation, to which every part fend their commodities, from whence they again are fent back into every town in the nation, and to every part in the world. Here the manufactures of many towns and villages, are conflantly bought up, and from hence these towns and villages receive the value in money, and in those manufactures that are not of their own produce. From hence, innumerable carriages, by land and water, are conftantly employed, and from hence arifes that circulation in the national body, which renders every part healthful, vigorous, and in a profperous condition; a circulation that is equally boneficial to the head, and the most distant members.

As London is the centre of commerce, it is confequently the centre of wealth. Merchants are here as rich as noblemen; and there is no place in the world in which the fhops of tradefmen make fuch a noble and elegant appearance.

No expence has been fpared to give this city all the effential advantages that could be procured by art and industry. And in particular, no place in the world is better fupplied with I z water

water from the Thames, and the New-River. Sir Hugh Middleton of Wales, who by his art, and at the expence of his fortune, brought this last river to London, instead of being stigmatized with the ill-natured term, a projector, a term invented to banish gratitude, and stifle public fpirit in its birth, has justly deferved all the rewards, that could be beitowed by a grateful people. This river was begun in 1608, and finished in five years. It rifes near Ware in Hertfordsbire, from whence in a winding course, it runs 60 miles before it reaches London, and has over it 226 bridges. The channel is narrow, but in fome places deep ; in others, it is carried over vallies in open troughs more than 20 feet high above ground. Six hundred men were employed in the execution of this great undertaking.

Since this admirable work has taken effect, there have been two great engines fet up for raifing the Thames water, one at the bridge, and the other near Broken-wharf, for the fervice of the city; there is also a noble cut from the Thames to a place near the garden-wall of Buckingham house, where are two engines which work alternately by fire, to raife the water into a great refervoir in Hyde-park, for the fervice of the new buildings at that end of the town. By which means, there is plenty of water through the whole extent of this vaft metropolis, which is not only of inconceivable fervice to every family, but by means of the fire plugs every where difperfed, the keys of which are deposited with the parish officers, the city is in a great measure fecured from the fpreading of fire; for these plugs

89

plugs are no fooner opened than there is vaft quantities of water to fupply the engines.

This plenty of water has been attended with another advantage, it has given rife to feveral companies, who infure houfes and goods, from fire, an advantage, that is not to be met with in any other nation on earth ; for here the premium is fmall, and the recovery, in cafe of lofs, is eafy and certain. The principal offices are, the Hand-in-Hand fire-office, on Snow-hill, the Sun fire-office in Threadneedle-street, the Union fire-office in Maiden-lane, the Westminster fireoffice, in St. Martin's-lane, the Royal-Exchange infurance, kept in the Royal Exchange, and the London infurance in Cornhill; by the two laft, ships and goods at sea are infured, as well as houses and goods from fire. Every one of these offices, keep a fet of men in pay, who are ready at all hours to give their affiftance in cafe of fire; and who are on all occasions extremely bold, dexterous, and diligent; but though all their labours fhould prove unfuccefsful, the perfon who fuffers by this devouring element, has the comfort that must arife from a certainty of being paid the value of what he has infured.

Another convenience of confiderable fervice to trade, are the General and Penny-Poft offices, the former circulates letters through all parts of the kingdom, as alfo to Ireland, and other places abroad. The latter is used for the conveyance of letters and small parcels, under one pound weight, and 10 l. value, to any part of London or Westminster, and the adjacent villages. There are alfo many hackney coaches, which ply in the

I 3

00

the principal streets, and are figured and licenfed; which are either hired by the day; by the hour; or from place to place. The hire of a coach for a day, confifting of twelve hours, is ten shillings and fix-pence: The hire for the first hour is eighteen-pence, and one shilling every hour after: For any distance, not exceeding one mile and a half, one fhilling ; and for any diftance, not exceeding two miles, one shilling and fix-pence. Every coachman exacting more for his hire, or refufing to go at the rates fettled by the Commissioners, whether by day or night, foul or fair weather, forfeits forty shillings : which penalty, or other corrections will be inflicted upon him, if just complaints are made against him at the licenfing office in Surry-freet in the Strand. Hackney chairs are also common in the most polite parts of the town, and are obliged to go the fame distances for eighteen-pence, which the coaches perform for a fhilling. For the convenience of merchants and other traders, there are many carts, which carry all goods and merchandize to and from the wharfs, and other places. Every licenfed carman is to have a number, and his name fixt upon his cart, which are registered in a book kept for that purpose in Christ's-Hospital; fo that if any carman offends, it is but taking notice of the number of his cart, and making complaint. Several boats and wherries are likewife established upon the river Thames, under proper regulations, for the conveying paffengers. and goods by water.

Curiofities

Curiosities in SCOTLAND.

HE Grampian mountains which run from east to west, almost the whole breadth of the kingdom, viz. from near Aberdeen to Cowal in Argyleshire, are famous for the battle fought on them between the Romans and the ancient Caledonians, as mentioned by Tacitus. Near the castle of Slane in Scotland, is a fountain, the water of which dropping from a natural cave, foon turns into pointed stones, which are brittle, and make good lime. In Hamilton wood there is another petrifying spring.

At Monkton near Ed nburgh, there is a well called the Routing-well, from its making a noise before tempests. And on the west fide of Campfey-bills, between Sterlingsbire and Lenox is another well, whose waters make people drunk.

Moffet-wells fpring from the top of a rock, near the town of that name in Anandale: They are two, very near one another; the higher well runs among very clear ftones, and the lower among black ones, refembling black marcafites of antimony; the water fmells like gunpowder, and dies filver of a black colour. To the ftones of the upper well there grows a matter like fulphur of antimony. The ftones of the lower well are of the colour of antimony, and when broke, fparkle like that mineral. Where the ftream of the lower well runs into a neighbouring brook, there flicks to the rock a whitifh falt.

falt, like nitre. Thefe waters have many medicinal virtues.

There is a lake in Straglash, on a high ground between two mountains, the middle of which is always frozen throughout the fummer, notwithflanding the firong reflexion of the fun-beams from the mountains, which melt the ice at the fides. The ground about the lake has a continual verdure, and cattle grow fooner fat with that grass than any other: There are feveral lakes in the neighbourhood of as high a fituation, which never freeze.

In Glenelg, at a place called Archignigle, there is a flreams which turns holly into a greenifh flone, of which they make moulds for cafting bullets; and melting-pots for hard metals, and whirls for women's fpindles.

In Linlithgospire there is a lake called Lock-Coat-Lough, from whence a murmuring ftream runs under a neighbouring mountain, for about three hundred yards, and then iffues with great force from a fpring three feet broad, the ftream of which turns a mill.

In Lanerk/bire are the remains of a Roman caufeway, which are to be feen from one end of this county to the other. There is another, which is fuppofed to have reached from Lanerk to Falkirk. In Crawford-moor in the fame county, gold is found in the fand of the brook after rain, and great quantities of lapis lazuli are dug up here.

Near a place called the *Kips*, fouth from *Linlitbge*, there is an ancient altar of great unpolish'd ftones, leaning fo as to fupport one another:

92

ther: The vulgar call them Arthur's oven: Some of the learned have thought them to be a Roman temple; but the most general opinion is, that they were a temple of the Druids. Near this altar are feveral great stones erected in a circle; and upon two adjacent hills, the remains of old camps, with great heaps of stones, and ancient graves, supposed to be Roman works. About four miles north-east from Linlithgo, is the cassle of Abercorn, where begun the Roman wall, erected by Severus, according to Buchanan.

In Tweedale is a lake called Weftwater-lake, which about August abounds fo with eels and other fifh, that with a weft wind, they come out in fuch shoals into a small river which runs from the lake as sometimes to overthrow the people who go in to catch them. There is another lake here called Lockgenen, upon Genen-bill, which falls into Anandale from a precipice of four hundred yards high, so that the fish are often killed by the fall of water. At Ardock are the remains of a Roman camp, and near Perth there is a Roman way, where several medals, sepulchral urns, and other monuments of antiquity have been found.

At the weft end of the town of *Pafley* in *Renfrew/hire*, are the remains of a large Roman camp and prætorium, fuppofed to be vaulted, becaufe the ground founds hollow when trod upon. And in the lands of *Newyards* near *Pafley*, there is a fountain on a high ground, which ebbs and flows with the tide.

The

94

The town of Stirling was one of the boundaries of the Roman empire in Britain, as apl pears by the infeription on a flone below the caftle towards the bridge, which imports, that one of the wings of their army kept guard there. The river Carron in Stirling fbire, is famous for fome Roman monuments near it, particularly two little hills, called by the vulgar Dunnipace, that is, Hills of Peace; and two miles lower there is a round edifice of ftone, which by the defeription, refembles that which the Roman wall commonly called Severus's wall, begun near this place.

Near Enbo in Strathnaver, is a flone crofs, which was erected as a monument for a king of the Danes, who was killed and buried there.

Between Jura and Scarba, two of the weftern islands of Scotland, lies the gulf called Core Urekan, whole current is more impetuous than any other about Great Britain. The Sea begins to ferment with the tide of flood like the boiling of a pot, and increases gradually till it appears in many whirlpools, which immediately after front up with a great noise in the shape of pyramids. as high as the maft of a fmall fhip; and the white waves, occafioned by the fall of the water, run two leagues with the wind before they break. The fea continues thefe various motions from the beginning of the tide, till above half flood, when it decreafes gradually ; but continues to boil till within an hour of low water : And notwithstanding this great ferment of the fea, which brings up the leaft fhell from the ground, the

the fmallest fishing-boat may crofs the gulf at the last hour of flood, and the last hour of ebb; but it is fatal to any vessel to approach this gulf when the pyramids of water begin to rife

In the ifle of δky are many caves, from the poof of fome of which there drops a water that petrifies; and here are many monuments, fome of fingle ftones, others of heaps laid together, the true hiftory of which feems to be loft. There are alfo feveral little houfes of ftone built under-ground, for hiding people and their goods in time of war; and others aboveground, capable of entertaining only one perfon, and which feem to have been defigned for contemplation.

At the village of *Cleffernefs* in the ifland of *Lewois*, there are thirty-nine upright flones, about feven feet high, and two feet broad each way, in form of an avenue, eight feet broad. There is one at the entrance, and at the fouth end there is a circle of twelve flones of equal diffance and height with the other thirty nine: There ftands one in the centre thirteen feet high, formed like the rudder of a fhip, and without the circle there are four flones in manner and diffance as the former, on the eaft, weft, and foath fides. Probably it was a heathen temple, and that the chief Druid flood by the flone in the center and fpoke to the people round him. There is another circle of high flones a quarter of a mile diffant on the fame coaft.

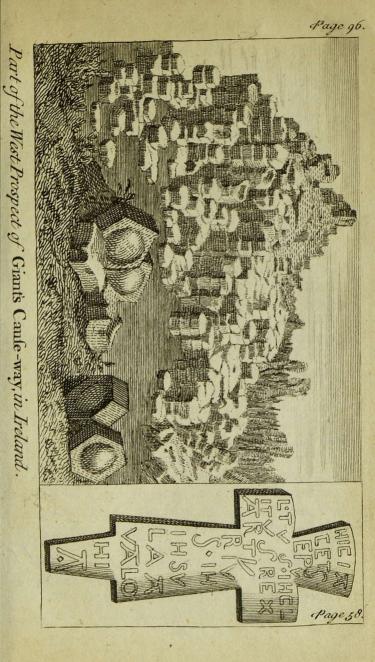
At South Ronalfba, one of the Orkney islands, in a lonely valley between two mountains lies a ftone,

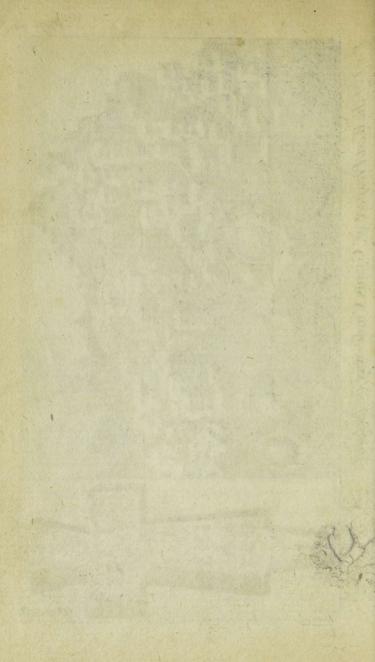
95

ftone, called the *dwarfy ftone*, thirty-fix feet long, eight feet broad, and nine thick, hollowed by art: It has a fquare hole two feet high for an entrance, and a ftone by it of the fame fhaps for a door. At one end is a bed and pillow artfully cut out of the ftone, large enough for two men to lye at length; at the other end there is a couch; in the middle is a hearth for a fire, and a hole cut above for a chimney; fuppofed to have been a dwelling fet apart for divine folitude.

Curiosities in IRELAND.

HE greatest curiofity in Ireland is the Giants' caufeway, a furprizing structure of flones, extending a great way into the fea, where the fame work feems to have been begun on the opposite shore of Scotland. This stupendous caufeway was supposed to be the work of the giants, and to be undertaken to form a communication between England and Ireland. Nor is it at all wonderful, that fuch a supposition should obtain credit amongst the vulgar, fince though it is a work far above human ftrength, it has the greatest appearance of art. The fea cliffs are very high in the place where the caufeway begins, and what is commonly called the caufeway, is a low head extending from the foot of the cliffs, like a mole into the fea. This head when confidered attentively, appears a flupendous





,

97

dous production of art, it ends in two points, and Dr. Pocock fays, that he measured the most westerly point, at high-water, to the distance of 360 feet from the cliff; but he was told, that at low-water it extended 60 feet farther upon a descent, till it was lost in the fea. Upon meafuring the eastern point, he found it 540 feet from the cliff, and faw as much more of it as of the other, where it winds to the eaft, and is like that loft in the water. The caufeway is composed of pillars of all angular shapes, from three fides to eight. The eastern point, where it joins the rock terminates in a perpendicular cliff, formed by the upright fides of pillars, fome of which are 33 feet four inches high. Each pillar confifts of feveral joints or ftones lying one upon another, from fix inches to about a foot in thickness; and what is very furprizing, fome of these joints are fo convex, as for their prominences to be nearly quarters of fpheres, round each of which is a ledge which holds them together with the greateft firmnefs, every ftone being concave on the underfide, and fitting in the exacteft manner, the convexity of the upper part of that beneath it. The pillars are from one to two feet diameter, and generally confift of about 40 joints, most of which sepa-rate very easily; one may walk along upon the tops of the pillars, as far as the edge of the water.

But the caufeway is not the most fingular part of this extraordinary curiofity, the appearance of the cliffs themfelves being yet more furprizing. These cliffs from the bottom, which is of black ftone

ftone, to the height of about 60 feet, are divided perpendicularly at unequal diffances by stripes of a reddish stone looking like cement, and about four or five inches in thickness, upon this there is another flratum of the fame black ftone, divided from it by a ftratum five inches thick of the red. Over this another ftratum ten feet thick, divided in the fame manner; then a fratum of the red stone 20 feet deep, and above that a stratum of upright pillars. Above these pillars lies another stratum of black stone 20 feet high, and above this again another ftratum of upright pillars, rifing in fome places to the tops of the cliffs, in others not fo high, and in others again above it, where they are called the chimneys. The face of these cliffs reaches about three *English* miles.

At about a quarter of a mile from the caufeway, on the fouth-east, is feen what is called the Organs, composed of the fame kind of pillars as those whose we have already described.

Thefe furprizing appearances as has been already faid, are generally fuppofed by the country people, to have been built by the giants; but it is evident, that they are merely the work of nature, fince an ingenious gentleman, who has lately made his observations upon the spot, fays, that if the giants built this caufeway, they must not only have built these cliffs, but also the rocks, which, even at feveral miles diftance from the fea, are formed in the fame manner of convex and concave flones fitted to each other.

There is a wonderful property afcribed to a water called Lough Neaugh, of turning wood into ftone,

ftone, or as fome fay into iron: But the water has this virtue only on the fides and in fome few places, efpecially where the river *Blackwater* difchargeth itfelf into the *Lough*.

In the lake called Lough Lene, in the county of Kerry, are fome of the most beautiful islands in the known world. Many of them confift of flupendous rocks of marble, and are adorned with a vaft variety of trees, among which is the wild Arbutus, which is charming in every circumstance of vegetation, for, at all times, it has both ripe, green fruit and bloffoms, promifing a fucceflive growth. The fruit when ripe, is of a fine scarlet, and the blossoms refemble the lillies of the valley. 'The mountains of these islands hang over the lake, and are adorned with a variety of trees almost to their fummits, with feveral fine cafcades pouring from their cliffs. Befides what fall from the mountains Tormish, Glena, and Turk, there is a very remarkable one from Mangerton, the highest of them all, whose lake near the top, frequently overflowing, fends down a roaring torrent of water. But what is most remarkable, the ecchoes, in feveral of thefe illands, reverberate the founds in a manner difficult to be defcribed, the whole return of one found lafting a minute, in which time the repercuffions are innumerable, and their variety inconceivable. As most of the high mountains in *Ireland* have

As most of the high mountains in *Ireland* have lakes near their tops, many of them afford rivers in cafcades; a noble one of this kind is to be feen at *Slew Donart* of *Marne* in the county of *Down.*—It is faid that at *Bantry* there K 2 is

is one that may be feen fixteen miles. There is alfo a very beautiful cafcade at *Power's-Court* in the county of *Wicklow*.

It is very common in *Ireland* to find whole bodies of other trees as well as hazel in bogs, and fometimes the very nuts themfelves in great quantities retaining the fhape, though the fubftance be turned to dirt: And fuch trunks of trees are found not only in wet bogs, but alfo in the heathy or red bogs.

Marble of feveral forts is found in many places in *Ireland*. One fort is red, ftreaked with white and other colours, which they call Porphiry. Another is black, curioufly ftreaked with white, and fome all of one colour. The two firft, efpecially the fecond, are found in fmall quantities; but there is plenty of the laft in many places, efpecially about *Kilkenny*, where whole ftreets are paved with it. When this marble is dug out of the ground, it looks greyifh; but being polifh'd, takes a fine bluifh colour inclining to black.



Of the CONSTITUTION of GREAT-BRITAIN.

O NE of the most useful branches of know-ledge and of which no *Briton* should be ignorant, is that of the constitution of his native country. This is abfolutely necessary in a nation where all are politicians, and where all are governed only by those laws which they or their fathers either perfonally, or by their reprefentatives, were instrumental in forming.

The government of England was founded on principles of liberty; its conftitution is the work of a wife and brave people, who confidering that all power was derived from them, and was to be fubfervient to their happinefs, committed it into the hands of the Three States, who were to be a mutual fupport, and a mutual check to each other, and yet fo ordered, that the interest of each is best promoted, by each confining itself within its proper bounds.

The king, who is here invefted with the highest prerogative, has all the honours, and all the iplendor of majesty, and is only limited where power might become tyranny, and where he might be capable of injuring either himfelf or his people. By this means we reap all the advantages, without any of the evils of a monarchical

K 3

102

chical government. " A king, fays a noble " author, has a divine right to govern well. " A divine right to govern ill, is an abfurdity : " and to affert it is blafphemy." The king of *England* has the power of doing good in its fulleft extent. This is the only power that can give him true dignity and diffinguifhed honour : for it is not the leaft diminution to his glory that he is confined from doing what would tarnifh his reputation, and render him infamous to pofterity : on the contrary, this is a circumftance that renders him truly great, and raifes him above all the tyrants of the earth : " Our king " (fays a modern patriot) in the truft and dig-" nity of his office, transcends all other kings " and emperors on the globe, as far as we ex-cel all other fubjects in liberty, fo that he may not unjuftly be called a KING OF KINGS; " while most of the mighty monarchs of other " nations, are no more than the masters of fome " herds of flaves." The king of England receives all his honour, power, and authority from the laws, and therefore at his mounting the throne, he binds himfelf by a folemn oath, to make them the rule of his conduct, and before he receives one oath of allegiance, is obliged to fwear to observe the great charter of the English liberties, and thus, at his coronation, renews the original compact between the king and his fubjects. He then becomes the head of the ftate, the supreme earthly governor, and is himself subject to none but God and the laws, to which he is as much bound to pay obedience, as the meaneft fubject. Though he has not the power

of

of making laws, yet no law can be enacted with-out his confent; and though the execution of them is always intrufted to his care, he cannot feize the property of the most inconsiderable man in his dominions, except it be forfeited by law. On the contrary, the fubject may without the least danger, fue his fovereign, or those who act in his name, and under his authority; he may do this in open court, where the kine may may do this in open court, where the king may be cast, and be obliged to pay damages to his subject. He cannot take away the liberty of the leaft individual, unless he has by fome illegal act forfeited his right to liberty, or except when the ftate is in danger, and the reprefentatives of the people think the public fafety makes it neceffary that he should have the power of confining perfons, and feizing their papers on a fufpi-cion of guilt: but this power is always given him only for a limited time. The king has a right to pardon, but neither he nor the judges, to whom he delegates his authority, can condemn a man as criminal, except he be first found a man as criminal, except he be hirt found guilty, by twelve men, who muft be his peers or his equals. That the judges may not be in-fluenced by the king, or his minifters, to mif-reprefent the cafe to the jury, they have their fallaries for life, and not during the pleafure of their fovereign. Neither can the king take away, or endanger the life of any fubject, with-out trial, and the perform being first chargeable out trial, and the perfons being first chargeable with a capital crime, as treasons, murder, felony, or fome other act injurious to fociety; nor can any fubject be deprived of his liberty for the highest crime, till fome proof of his guilt be given 5

104

given upon oath before a magistrate; and he has then a right to infist upon being brought, the first opportunity, to a fair trial, or to be re-stored to liberty on giving sufficient bail for his appearance. If a man is charged with a capital offence, he must not undergo the ignominy of being tried for his life, till the evidences of his guilt are laid before the grand jury of the town or county in which the fact is alledged to be committed, and not without twelve of them agreeing to find a bill of indictment against him. If they do this, he is to stand a fecond trial before twelve other men, whole opinion is definitive. In fome cafes, the man (who is always fupposed innocent till there is fufficient proof of his guilt) is allowed a copy of his indictment, in order to help him to make his defence. He is also furnished with the pannel, or list of the jury, who are his true and proper judges, that he may learn their characters, and discover whether they want abilities, or whether they are prejudiced against him. He may in open court peremptorily object to twenty of the number *, and to as many more as he can give any reafon for their not being admitted as his judges, till at last twelve unexceptionable men, the neighbours of the party accufed, or living near the place where the fuppofed fact was committed, are fworn, to give a true verdict according to the evidence produced in court. By challenging the

* The Party may challege thirty-five in cafe of treafon, and twenty in cafe of felony, without shewing any caufe, and as many more as he can affign caufe against.

jury,

jury, the prisoner prevents all possibility of bribery, or the influence of any fuperior power: by their living near the place where the fact was committed, they are supposed to be men who know the prifoner's courfe of life, and the credit of the evidence. These only are the judges, from whose fentence the prisoner is to expect life or death, and upon their integrity and underflanding, the lives of all that are brought in danger ultimately depend, and from their judgement there lies no appeal: they are therefore to be all of one mind, and after they have fully heard the evidence, are to be confin'd without meat *, drink, or candle, till they are unanimous in acquitting or condemning the prifoner. Every juryman is therefore invefted with a folemn and awful truft, if he without evidence fubmits his opinion to that of any of the other jury, or yields in complaifance to the opinion of the judge : if he neglects to examine with the utmost care; if he questions the veracity of the witnesses, who may be of an infamous character; or after the most impartial hearing has the least doubt upon his mind, and yet joins in condemning the perfon accused, he will wound his own confcience, and bring upon himfelf the complicated guilt of perjury and murder. The freedom of Englishmen confilts in its being out of the power of the judge † on the bench to injure them, for declaring

* Some have been fined for having fruit in their pockets when they were withdrawn to confider of their verdict, though they did not eat it. I Leon Dyer. 137.

+ "Some jurymen, fays Mr. Clare, in his Englifb Liberties, may be apt to fay, that if we do not find as a man

106

a man innocent, whom he wiftes to be brought in guilty. Was not this the cafe, juries would be ufelefs; fo far from being judges themfelves, they would only be the tools of another, whofe province it is not to guide, but to give a fanction to their determination. Tyranny might triumph over the lives and liberties of the fubject, and the judge on the bench be the minifler of the prince's vengeance.

These are the glorious privileges which we enjoy above any other nation upon earth. Juries have always been confidered as giving the most effectual check to tyranny; for in a nation like this, where a king can do nothing against law,

the judge directs, we may come into trouble, the judge
may fine us, Se. I answer, no judge dares offer any
fuch thing; you are the proper judges of the matters of before you, and your fouls are at flake ; you ought to " act freely, and are not bound, tho' the court demand " it, to give the reason why you bring it in thus or thus ; " for you of the grand jury are fworn to the contrary, wiz. " to keep fecret your fellows counfel and your own: and " you of the petty jury are no way obliged to declare your " motives, for it may not be convenient. In queen « Elizabetb's days a man was arraigned for murder before " juffice Anderson; the evidence was so ftrong, that eleven " of the twelve were prefently for finding him guilty, the " twelfth man refufed, and kept them fo long that they " were ready to ftarve, and at laft made them comply " with him, and bring in the prifoner not guilty. The " judge, who had feveral times admonifhed him to join " with his fellows, being furprized fent for him, and dif-" courfed him privately, to whom upon promife of in-" demnity, he at last own'd, that he himfelf was the man " that did the murder, and the prifoner was innocent, " and that he was refolved not to add perjury, and a " fecond murder to the first."

they are a fecurity that he fhall never make the laws by a bad administration the instruments of laws by a bad administration the intruments of cruelty and opprefilon, was not it for juries, the advice given by Father *Paul* in his maxims of the republic of *Venice* might take effect in its fulleft latitude. "When the offence is committed by " a nobleman against a fubject, fays he, let all " ways be tried to justify him; and if that is " not possible to be done, let him be chastifed " with greater noise than damage. If it be a " subject that has affronted a nobleman, let him " be punished with the utmost feverity, that the fubject may not get too great a custom of laying their hands on the patrician orders." In fhort, was it not for juries, a corrupt nobleman might, whenever he pleased, act the tyrant, while the judge would have that power which is now denied to our kings. But by our happy conflictution, which breathes nothing but liberty and equity, all imaginary indulgence is allowed to the meaneft, as well as the greateft. When a prifoner is brought to take his trial, he is freed from all bonds; and though the judges are fup-pofed to be counfel for the prifoner, yet, as he may be incapable of vindicating his own caufe, other counfel are allowed him; he may try the validity, and legality of the indictment, and may fet it aside, if it be contrary to law. Nothing is wanting to clear up the caufe of inno-cence, and to prevent the fufferer from finking under the power of corrupt judges, and the op-preffion of the great. The racks and tortures that are cruelly made use of, in other parts of Europe, to make a man accuse himself, are here unknown,

107

unknown, and none punifhed without conviction, but he who refufes to plead in his own defence.

But, after all this, does the king lofe any part of his real dignity by not having the power to interfere, to rob and murder at pleasure ? No. His honour refults from the fafety of his fubjects, and the god-like power of diffufing only happinefs, by a strict observance of the laws, and in fometimes foftening the rigour of them with mercy. The royal prerogative confifts, in the right of declaring war and making peace ; in giving his affent to fuch new laws as he apprehends will be for the good of his fubjects, and withholding it, when he believes that they would be hurtful; he is invefted with the power of affembling, adjourning, proroguing, and dif-folving the two houses of parliament, and con-fequently of putting a flop to the confultations of both, when he believes that they are acting inconfiftently with the rights of each other, and the good of the community. He has the liberty of coining money. He is the fountain of honour; but though he gives nobility, their independence is fecured by his not having it in his power to take it away. He has the right of commanding the army, and the militia is under his controul. His perfon is facred, and a fubject, for a fingle act of treason, not only loses his life, but his heirs are deprived of his effate. He is allowed a privy council to affift him with their advice, and the perfons of those members of which this council is composed are also facred. He has the supreme power in all causes, ecclefiafical as well as civil, by which the clergy are divefted 6

divefted of all dominion over the confcience, which is wifely left to him to whom it properly belongs, to that God who alone can fearch the heart, and by this means perfecution is prevented, and religious liberty fecured.

In every kingdom, and in every flate, there are always perfons diffinguifhed by birth, riches, and honours; advantages which give them fuch a confiderable weight in the government, that were they to be confounded with the multitude, they would have no intereft in fupporting liberty; for as most of the popular resolutions would be made to their prejudice, the public liberty would be their flavery. The fhare they are therefore allowed in the legiflature, is in proportion to the intereft they have in the flate, and from hence it is that they form a body of nobles, that has a right to put a flop to the enterprizes of the people, to counterbalance the right which the people enjoy, of putting a flop to their encroachments.

The legiflative power is committed to thefe two bodies, to that of the nobles, and that of the reprefentatives of the people, each of which have feparate views and interefts. But here there is this effential difference; for while the individuals who compose the house of commons enjoy their power but for a limited time, and can only be reftored by new powers given them by their conflituents, the privileges enjoy'd by the members of the house of lords are in their own nature hereditary. And this is the more neceffary, as their high prerogatives render them subject to popular envy, and consequently their privileges

Of the Constitution

must, in a free state, be always in danger. The only difadvantage that can possibly arise from this is, that as their power is hereditary, they might be tempted to pursue their own interest to the prejudice of the public, and therefore to prevent this, where they might receive the greatest pecuniary advantages from being corrupt, as in the case of granting supplies, they have only the power of refusing, while the commons alone have that of enacting.

The Great, we have already faid, are always exposed to popular envy; and therefore, were they to be judged by the people they might be in the greatest danger from their judges; they would then want the privilege of being tried by their Peers, a privilege enjoyed by the meanelt fubject. They are therefore not to be tried by the ordinary courts of judicature, but by that part of the legislature of which each is a member. As all human compositions must be defective, and the best laws in some instances too fevere; and as the national judges are mere paffive beings, incapable of moderating either the force or rigor of the laws, this part of the legislature is here, as well as in the former cafe, a necessary tribunal, to whom it belongs to moderate the law. In their decifions they give not their opinions upon oath; but each laying his right hand on his heart, gives his verdict upon the fingle testimony of his honour. Thus are the lords invested with every outward mark of dignity, and with all the privileges necessary to maintain their rank in all its fplendor; and ye: are fo limited, that they

IIO

they have not the power to encroach upon the rights and liberties of the inferior fubjects.

But while the privileges of the lords are preferved, and other wife purpofes and where by their having a fhare of the legiflative power, the privileges of all inferior perfons are fecured by every man's having either in perfon, or by his reprefentative, a fhare in the legiflature, by which means no laws can be enacted or repealed, without the confent of the reprefentatives of the majority of the nation. Thus the liberties of the commons are as firongly fecured as the royal prerogatives, or as the privileges of the lords. The commons are the guardians of the public liberty: they are the deputies fent up from all quarters to make fuch laws as shall best promote the interest of the whole collective body. And though they have not the power of examining the meaneft fubject upon oath, yet they can fearch into the conduct of the higheft peer in the realm, and in the name of the people, impeach the fa-vourite or minister of the king. They can call the judges to an account for the male-administration of their office, and bring all those to justice who make an ill use of their power. Thus the commons are the grand jury of the nation; but as it would be improper that those who are impeached in fo high a court fhould be tried by a lower, which might be intimidated and over-awed by the power of the commons, therefore to preferve the dignity of the peers, and the fecurity of the fubject, those whom they impeach are tried by the lords, whole fuperior dignity fets L 2 then

Of the Constitution

them above all influence, and who have neither the fame interests nor the fame passions.

Thus our happy conftitution confifts of three flates, each of which has feparate pri-vileges, each is a check upon the other, and yet each is equally dependent. The first, which is the executive power, has the privilege of affembling, adjourning, proroguing, and dif-folving the two legislative bodies : because these are supposed to have no will, except when they are affembled, and when they were affembled, if they had the right to prorogue themselves if they had the right to prorogue themfelves, they might never be prorogued; they might in-croach on the executive power; they might become defpotic, and even one of these might destroy the liberties of the other. But as the defroy the liberties of the other. But as the executive power might make an ill ufe of this privilege, by never affembling the legiflative, it is rendered dependent on thefe bodies, by their holding the finews of government in their hands, and the granting the neceffary fupplies only from year to year. The king indeed has a power to raife what forces he pleafes; but the reprefentatives of the people who grant the fup-plies, can only determine what number he fhall he enabled to pay be enabled to pay.

But while the reprefentatives of the people have thus the important charge of watching over the prefervation of our liberties, our trade, and our property, what care ought every county, city, and borough to take, to chufe fuch only as are qualified for performing this important tafk ! for chufing fuch whofe integrity will render them fuperior to the temptation of a bribe, whofe wifdom

wifdom is capable of managing our interefts, and whofe greatnefs of foul will make them think that they can never do too much for their country, and for their conflituents. He who parts with his vote, and for a lucrative or felfifh confideration, is inftrumental in chufing one whom his confcience difapproves, and who is unqualified or corrupt, is a fool and a madman; is unworthy the name of a freeman, fince he, as much as is in his power, fells himfelf and his country, and can never have the leaft reafon to complain, if he fhould live to fee this happy conflitution overturned, and our liberty and all our privileges deftroyed.

Having thus given a brief defcription of Great Britain, and a view of the British conflitution in general, we shall now treat more particularly of the Royal Family, the great Officers of State, the Nobility, the Clergy, and Commons; with the methods of proceeding in both houses of Parliament; describe the nature and distinct office of every court of Judicature, confider the trade of Great-Britain, its publick debts or stocks, and its polity and interest with respect to other nations.

Of

114 Of the ROYAL FAMILY

Of the ROYAL FAMILY.

HE King, as we have already obferved, is vefted with the higheft prerogative, has all the honours, and all the fplendor of majefty, and is only limited where power may become tyranny, and where he might be capable of injuring either himfelf or his people. As he rereceives his honour, power, and authority from the laws, he binds himfelf by a folemn oath to make them the rule of his conduct. He then receives from the people the oath of Allegiance and the Crown; becomes head of the flate and of the church; is fupreme governor, and fubject to none but God and those laws which gave him his authority, to which he is as much bound to pay obedience as the meaneft of his fubjects.

So that our form of government is a monarchy; but a monarchy to conflict and confined by the laws and the parliament, that the king has the power of doing good in the fulleft extent, but is confined from any act that may tarnifh his reputation, and render him obnoxious to his people, and infamous to pofterity. The crown is hereditary, and women are allowed to fucceed to it. Kings or Queens therefore, have power to declare peace or war, to make leagues and treaties with other princes and people, to confer honours, and raife any of the commons and place them with their nobility; to fend and receive ambaffadors; to allow or repeal grants or privileges; to difpofe of the feveral governments

ments in their dominions, and of all employments both at fea and land; and to coin money, but not to fix the value of it without the confent of Parliament. They are heirs, in the laft refort, in their kingdom; that is to fay, all effates where no heir appears, revert to the lord, but if there is none, then to the king. They alone have the power of fummoning, proroguing, and diffolving parliaments; they can refule to give the royal affent to acts without affigning any reafon for fuch refufal, whence it is evident that the whole power of parliamentary flatutes flow from them, fince no act can pafs into a law without their approbation and confent.

The king, in every part of great Britain, is the fupreme judge, or lord chief juffice, he fills up all the offices of judicature; may, if he pleafes, prefide in all tribunals, and in all cafes, except that of high treafon, in which he himfelf is plaintiff. He is fupreme moderator and governor of the church of England, over all perfons and in all caufes: he nominates to bifhopricks, and many other benefices; he claims tenths and annates; and by his mandate to the arch-bifhops affembles the clergy in convocation, who have not the power of fitting without his order and authority. The king is waited on in a kneeling pofture, and no one is permitted to appear before him covered, except De Courcy baron of Kinfale in Ireland.

In the reign of *Charles* II. the king's yearly revenues were fettled by act of parliament at twelve hundred thousand pounds sterling, which added to certain other taxes, produces his majesty a yeary yearly revenue of about fifteen hundred thousand pounds sterling. The ordinary charge of the government, or (as it is now call'd) the *Civil Lift* was, upon queen *Ann*'s accession to the crown, fettled by parliament at seven hundred thousand pounds per annum, upon the best funds in *England*, and his prefent majesty's is settled at eight hundred thousand pounds, but is supposed to produce a million.

The Queen confort is the fecond perfon in the kingdom, and has fome peculiar privileges. She may make any purchafes in the kingdom, and difpofe of them as fhe pleafes without an act of parliament for her naturalization, and in cafe of law-fuits, can remove her caufe to any court fhe thinks proper. Upon the king's deceafe fhe may marry whom fhe pleafes, and though fhe were efpoufed by a private gentleman, yet fhe would have all honours paid her as a queen.

The king's eldeft fon is filed Prince of Wales and Duke of Cornwall. The foundation of the first title has been already explained in our history of England, yet it may not be improper to obferve, that Edward the fecond was the first king's fon who enjoyed it, and in confequence of his being born at Caernarvon castle in that principality, where the king obliged his confort to lie in, that those people might be the better pleased with his fuccessor. The fecond title was fettled on the king's eldeft fon by Edward the third, and it does not descend by virtue of that monarch's grant to every heir of the crown of England, but to the first-born fon of the king only. For Richard de Bourdeaux, fon to the

the

the Black Prince, who died without coming to the crown, was not duke of *Cornwall* by birth, but created fo by charter; and *Henry* VIII. after the death of his brother prince *Arthur*, was not duke of *Cornwall*, becaufe he was not the eldeft fon of the king. It is to be obferved that the king's eldeft fon, with refpect to the dukedom of *Cornwall*, is of age, fo as to claim livery and feifin, the very day of his birth.

The prince of *Wales* is always heir apparent to the crown, and when he is fifteen, his fubjects pay him homage. He has about twenty thoufand pounds *per annum* arifing from the mines in his dukedom of *Cornwall*; and when his prefent majefty was prince of *Wales*, a hundred thoufand pounds *per annum* was fettled upon him by act of parliament.

The king beftows what titles he pleafes upon his other children; but the title of Royal Highnefs is of courfe given to them all, and all commoners who kifs their hands must do it kneeling.

Of the CLERGY.

THE Clergy of England are the two archbishops of Canterbury and York, twentyfour bishops, twenty-fix deans and chapters, fixty arch-deacons, five hundred and forty-four prebends, above nine thousand seven hundred rectors and vicars of parishes (each of whom has

Of the CLERGY

has the care of one church, and fome of more) and a great number of curates who officiate for them, and who are all epifcopal clergy.

The arch-bifhop of *Canterbury* is the first peer of the realm, and takes place of all, ex-cept the Royal Family; he is always of the privy council, and generally crowns the King or Queen. The arch-bishop of York takes place of all peers, except the arch-bishop of Canterbury and the lord chancellor, and usually crowns the Queen confort. He is stiled Primate of England ; but the other is stiled Primate of all England. They are both prefidents of convocation in their respective dioceses, to which they call their clergy whenever the king's mandate is issued for that purpofe; and prorogue and diffolve the con-vocation as the king directs. They prefide over other bifhops within their province; appoint coadjutors to them when they are infirm; have their court of arches to which appeals lie from the courts of other bishops; they have the probat of wills, and the option of any one dig-nity in the gift of every bifhop they confecrate or confirm; at least the former has this privilege.

The bifhops confer holy orders, and confirm; they give minifters leave to preach, and perform the other paftoral functions of their feveral diocefes. They are all (except the bifhop of *Man*) peers of the realm, and fit as *Barons* in the houfe of lords. The bifhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Winchefter*, have always the precedence; and the other bifhops according to the priority of their confectation.

The deans and chapters were formerly a flanding council to the bishop, who lived in his cathedral, and were maintained at his expence, till by degrees their dependence grew lefs, and they had diffinct parcels of estates affigned them and were made collegiate bodies. They have now not only authority within their own body, but fometimes ecclesiaftical jurifdiction in the neighbouring parifhes and deaneries, and gene-. rally temporal jurifdiction to hold courts of pleas within their own manors. But there are alfo deans where there are no chapters, as at Croydon in Surry, Battle in Suffex, Bocking in Effex, &c. who have a peculiar jurifdiction to themfelves. There are likewife honorary deans, who have no jurifdiction, as the deans of the Chapel Royal, St. George's chapel at Windfor, and those of Rippon and Guernfey.

There were formerly rural deans or archprefbyters. who acted under the bifhop and archdeacon, and had the care of those districts called *Deaneries*, into which our diocess are still divided; but their authority and use is now almost at an end, very few diocess have any, and where they still subsist they feem to be of no confequence to the church.

The arch-deacon, who is likewife an affiftant to the bifhop, was chofen formerly from among the deacons; but is now, by the act of uniformity, obliged to be in priefts orders : and as the bifhop makes a vifitation of his diocefe only once in three years, 'tis the duty of the arch-deacon to vifit for him the other two.

Thele

Of the NOBILITY

These are the episcopal clergy; but there are various other ministers and teachers in Great Britain, belonging to the several sects allow'd and protected by the government, the most confiderable of which are the Presbyterians; but they are perhaps not so numerous as is imagined, for many sects are deem'd Presbyterians for no other reason but because they agree with them in rejecting episcopacy.

Of the NOBILITY.

UNDER the title of *Nobility* are included all dukes, marquiffes, earls, vifcounts, and barons.

The title of duke was first conferred on Edward prince of Wales commonly called the Black Prince, who in the year 1335 was created duke of Cornwall; and whose gallant exploits in the battles of Creffy, and Poictiers, are mentioned in our history of England. The title of marquis was first conferred

The title of marquis was first conferred on Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, who in the year 1385 was by Richard II. created marquis of Dublin.

The title of vifcount was first given to John Beaumont, who was created vifcount Beaumont by king Henry VI. in the year 1439.

The title of earl is very ancient, and was in use among the Saxons; but was first given, with jurifdiction over particular places by William the Conqueror, Conqueror, who foon after he had obtained the kingdom created earls of Arundel, Chefter, Comwall, and others, allotting each the third penny arifing from the pleas in their refpective earldoms: but they have now neither jurifdiction nor third penny; however a fmall flipend in confideration thereof is paid them annually from the Exchequer.

The title of baron was eftablished son after the conquest, in lieu of the Saxon title Thane. As a baron is of the lowest rank of Nobility, that term has been often used for the body of the nobility collectively confidered; for the wars between the kings and nobles have been generally called the Barons Wars; every nobleman being a baron tho' he has a more exalted title. The peers have many privileges, such as en-

The peers have many privileges, fuch as entrance, fufferage, and feats in parliament; and cannot be arrefted but in cafes of high-treafon, felony, breach of peace, condemnation in parliament, or contempt of the king: for all which they are tried in the houfe of peers, as they always are, even tho' impeached by the commons, except in cafes of appeal for murder. Thofe who injure them are punifhed by the ftatute of *fcandalum magnatum*. They can protect their own fervants from arrefts; and neither the fheriff nor his officers in many cafes are allowed to fearch their houfes without the king's order first obtained, and figned by fix privy councellors. Nor are thefe all their privileges.

Of the GENTRY

Of the GENTRY.

HE Gentry, or lower Nobility, are baronets, knights, and efquires, who, together with the gentlemen of the long robe, freeholders, merchants, tradefinen, yeomen, publicans, and peafants, make up the commons or * third eftate of the kingdom.

From the nobility, clergy and gentry, are chosen the privy council, and the great officers and fecretaries of state; and that mostly at the king's pleasure, but not intirely fo; for there are fome who are always members of the privy council in consequence of their dignity and office.

The Great Officers of State have rank and precedence to all of their own dignity, and fome of them even to those of a superior title, as may be seen in the following list of the order of precedency; and all members of the privy council; tho' commoners, are so the Right Honourable, and their perfons are facred.

* The three Effates of the Kingdom, properly fo called, are the lords fpiritual, the lords temporal, and the commons; tho' fome writers make the king one of the three effates, the lords fpiritual and temporal united, another, and fo with the commons make up the number; this divifion however is erroneous, as may be proved by the teftimony of feveral flatutes.

The

123

The Order of Precedency. The KING and all the PRINCES of the blood.

Thefe fix precede all Dukes. Archbifhop of Canterbury. Lord Chancellor, or Keeper. Archbifhop of York. Lord Treafurer. Lord Prefident. Lord Privy Seal.

These precede all of their own degree. Lord Great Chamberlain of England. Lord Marshal of England. Lord High Admiral. Lord Steward of the Houshold. Lord Chamberlain of the Houshold. Secretaries of State.

Then the dukes that are not in office, marquisses, dukes eldest sons; earls, marquisses eldest sons; dukes younger sons; viscounts, earls eldeft fons; barons, earls younger fons, viscounts eldeft fons, barons eldeft fons, knights of the garter, quatenus tales; privy counfellors, chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer, chancellor of the dutchy, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, master of the Rolls, lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, lord chief baron of the Exchequer, other judges and barons of the degree of the coif of the faid courts, bannerets made under the king's banner or ftandard difplayed in an army royal in open war, and the king perfonally prefent; vifcounts younger fons, barons younger fons, baronets, knights bannerets of a mean creation, knights of the Bath, M 2 knights

Of the GENTRY

knights bachelors, mafters in chancery, colonels, ferjeants at law, doctors, baronets eldest fons, efquires, lieutenant-colonels, majors, captains, gentlemen, \mathfrak{S}_c .

All dukes, marquiffes, earls, vifcounts, and barons, not filling any of the great offices in the government, take place according to the feniority of their creation.

All nephews and grandfons of a king are arch-dukes, and have the title of *Highnefs*.

All dukes eldeft fons have the title of Marquiffes, and the younger that of Lords, with the addition of their *Chriftian* names, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c.

A marquis's eldeft fon has the title of Lord of fome place, and by the courtefy of *England* that of an earl, but fhall give place to an earl; and the younger fons are lords; as lord *Thomas*, lord *John*, &c.

An earl's eldeft fon is born a vifcount, and has the title of Lord of fome place. His youngeft fons are not lords, but take place of baronets.— All his daughters are ladies.

A-vifcount's eldeft fon is no lord, nor his daughters ladies; and therefore the eldeft fon, and the eldeft daughter of the first vifcount of *England* is faid to be the first Gentleman and Gentlewoman without title; yet a vifcount's eldeft fon is faid to be born a baron.

Their titles are as follows. — A duke, most noble; a marquis, most bonourable; and the earl, viscount, and baron, all right bonourable *.

* But for a proper method of addreffing perfons of diffinction, either in writing or difcourfe, fee the intro-

A

124

A nobleman, whether English or Foreign, who hath his title of nobility only from a foreign monarch or flate, though he comes into England by the king's fafe conduct, and though the king flile him by his title of dignity, will, in all our law proceedings, have no notice taken of his nobility.

Note also, That the higheft and loweft degrees of nobility are univerfally acknowledged; for a knight, Englishman or Foreigner, is a knight in all nations. Also, if the emperor, or any foreign king, come into this realm by fafe conduct, as he ought, (for a king or abfolute prince, though he be in league, may not enter this land without licence) in this cafe he fhall here fue, and be fued, by the name of Emperor, or King.

發發發發發發發發發發發發發發發發發發發 Of the GREAT OFFICERS of the Crown,

HE great officers of the crown were ori, ginally nine, viz. The Lord High Steward, Lord Chancellor, Lord High Treafurer, Lord Prefident, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Great Chamberlain, Lord High Conflable, Earl Marspal, and Lord High Admiral; these however have been greatly mutilated and changed, as will be feen by the following account.

duction to the book of Letters on the most common as well as important occasions in life, printed for J. Newbery in St. Paul's church-yard, price 2 s. bound.

The

126 Of the GREAT OFFICERS

The LOAD HIGH STEWARD of England was anciently the higheft officer under the king, but his power was fo great, that it was thought imprudent to truft it in the hands of a lubject. Henry of Bolinbroke, afterwards king of England was the laft who had a flate of inheritance in this high office; and fince his time this place is only filled occafionally to officiate at coronations, to arraign peers, Ec. which when over he openly breaks a white flaff in his hand, and puts a period to his power.

The LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR, (fo called, because all patents, commissions, warrants, Ec. coming from the king, and peruled by him, are figned if right, or *cancelled* where wrong) is, now there is no Lord High Steward, the greateft perfon in the kingdom, next those of royal blood, in civil affairs ; as the archbishop of Canterbury is in affairs ecclefiaftical. His office is to keep the king's great-feal, and he has a court to moderate the rigor of common law, where he is to judge according to equity, confcience, and reason : he by his office beflows all ecclefiaftical benefices in the king's books under twenty pounds per annum. He is fworn to do right to all people, to counfel the king truly, to keep fecret the king's counfel, not to fuffer the rights of the crown to be diminished, &c. This high office is held during the king's pleafure. The LORD HIGH 'TREASURER is the third

The LORD HIGH TREASURER is the third great officer of the crown. It is conferred on him by the king's delivering to him a ftaff, and he holds the office during the king's pleafure. But fince the Revolution, this office has generally

been

of the CROWN.

been executed by feveral commiffioners, who are called Lords of the Treafury. Their office is to take charge of all the king's revenues kept in the Exchequer, and to fuperintend all the officers employed in collecting the imposts, customs, and tributes, \mathfrak{Sc} . belonging to the crown. They have the gift of all the places of the customs in all the ports of England; and in commission with others, they let leases of all lands belonging to the crown.

The LORD PRESIDENT of the king's privy council, is the fourth great officer, whole office is as ancient as the time of king *John*. This lord is to attend upon the king, to propose bufiness at the council table, and to make report to his majesty of the transactions there. His office is held by patent during the king's pleasure.

The LORD PRIVY-SEAL is the fifth great officer, and a lord by his office. Through his hands pass all charters and grants of the king, and pardons fign'd by his majefty before they come to the Great-Seal of England; and other matters of lefs moment which do not pafs by the Great-Seal. All these however first pass the Signet in the fecretary's office, which being directed to the Lord-Pri-vy-Seal, is his warrant for fixing the Privy-Seal to the grant; and the Privy-Seal is an authority to the Lord Chancellor, (or Lord-Keeper) to pais the Great-Seal, when the nature of the grant requires it. All these officers are to take care that the grant be not against any law or custom, and if it be, 'tis their duty to inform his majesty of it, and to withhold their feal of office. The Lord Privy-Seal is by his

6

128 Of the GREAT OFFICERS

his place, of the king's privy-council, and therefore befides his oath of Lord Privy-Seal, is obliged to take that of Privy-Counfellor.

The Lord GREAT CHAMBERLAIN of England is the fixth great officer of the crown. His office is of great antiquity. To him belongs livery and lodging in the king's court. On the coronation-day he prefents to the king all his robes, and other parts of royal attire; as alfo with the gold that is to be offered ; and after his majefty is dreffed and gone forth, he has all the king's night apparel, and the furniture of his bed-chamber for his fees. He alfo ferves the king that day before and after dinner with water to wash his hands, and takes to himself the basons and towels as a perquifite. He has alfo forty ells of crimfon velvet allowed for his own robes, and in the proceffion he walks with his coronet, and a white staff in his hand. To him belongs the care of providing all things in the house of lords in the time of parliament; alfo the government of the whole palace of Westminster. He issues out warrants for furnishing Westminster-hall against coronations, and trials of peers, &c. The gentleman-usher, yeoman-ushers, and door-keepers, are under his command. He disposes of the fword of state to what lord he pleafes to be carried before the king, and goes himfelf on the right-hand of the fword next the king's perfon, and the lord-marshal on the left. On all folemn occasions the keys of Westminster-ball, court of wards, and court of requests, are delivered to him. He is not

of the CROWN.

not to have precedence of dukes, but according to his creation.

There are certain fees due to this officer from all peers of the realm at their creation, or when they do their homage; and from all bifhops, when they do their homage to the king. The LORD HIGH CONSTABLE, was the

The LORD HIGH CONSTABLE, was the feventh great officer of the crown; but his power and jurifdiction was fo great, that fince the death of the duke of *Buckingham* in 1521, it has been thought imprudent to truft it in the hands of any fubject; and therefore this office is now at an end; except on coronations (and formerly at folemn trials of combat) when an officer is created to affift at the ceremony, and his power ends with it. He anciently fat as judge in the marfhal's court, and took place of the earl-marfhal.

The EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND is the eighth great officer of the crown, and takes cognizance, as the high constable did, of all matters of war, and arms, wherein he is commonly guided by the civil law. This officer, with the affiftance of the king at arms, and heralds, marshals and orders the proclamation, and coronation of our kings and queens, also that of their marriages, funerals, cavalcades, royal interviews, feasts, &c. as well as the proclamations of peace and war. He is likewife the judge of the coats of arms, and of the pedigrees of the nobility and gentry, and has a court of chivalry in the common hall of the college of heralds, London, where they fit as his council or affistants in their rich coats of arms.

Who-

129

130 Of the GREAT OFFICERS

Whoever defires a coat of arms, muft apply by petition to the earl-marshal, and to his petition annex a certificate of his being qualified for it. This being approved of, the earl-marshal directs an order to *Garter* king at arms, and to another of the kings at arms of the province where the petitioner refides, to devise arms for him, and prepare him a grant, with the coat blazon'd in colours in the margent thereof. In which grant all other perfons are expresly forbid to wear the fame coat at their peril.

This office has been long hereditary in the duke of *Norfolk's* family, and the prefent duke officiates by his deputy the earl of *Effingham*. There were anciently feveral courts held by

There were anciently feveral courts held by the earl-marshal, but at prefent there is only that of the college of *Heralds*, and the *Marshalfea*.

The LOED HIGH ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND, is now no more, that office being executed by feveral commiffioners, who are called *Lords of the Admiralty*, and who have the management of all maritime affairs, and the government of the royal navy, with a power of judging and determining all maritime cafes.

They take cognizance of all things done upon the fea, and upon the fea-coafts in all ports, havens, and rivers, below the first bridge from the fea, in any part of the world. They commission vice admirals, rear-admirals, and all captains of his majesty's ships of war, and appoint deputies for the care of particular coasts, and coroners to examine dead bodies found on the fea coast, or at fea; they also appoint judges

for

of the CROWN.

for their court of admiralty, and may imprison, release, &c.

As the fea is beyond the limits of our common law, the civil law is made use of in the the court of admiralty; but some criminal matters, such for inftance, as piracy and murder, are tried in this court by a jury and the common law. by a special commission from the king to the lord high admiral, and some of the judges sit as commissioners.

The cuftoms and former decrees of this court are there of force for deciding controverfies, and there is a court of equity under it, to determine differences between merchants.

To the office of admiralty belong all penalties and amercements of all transactions within their jurifdiction; alfo all the goods of pyrates or felons condemn'd or out-law'd; ihipwrecks, goods floating on the fea, or caft away on the fhore, (where not granted to lords of manors on the fea-coaft) and a fhare of all lawful prizes. To which we may add, all the great fifh, commonly called *Royal Fifb*, except the *Whale* and the *Sturgeon*.

Of the SRCRETARIES of STATE.

The kings of *England* had formerly but one fecretary of flate. but towards the latter end of *Henry* VIII. the bufinefs of this office being increafed, as has been flewn in the former part of this work, it was thought fit to employ two perfons in the difcharge of that important office, who fhould have equal authority, and be both ftiled

132 Of the GREAT OFFICERS

filed Principal Secretaries of State. Thefe officers, till the reign of queen Elizabeth, never fet at the council-board, but having prepared their bufinefs in a room next the councilchamber, they came in and placed themfelves on either fide the fovereign, and nothing was debated by the council 'till the fecretaries had laid before them their propofals; but as that queen feldom came to council the ancient method was altered, and the fecretaries feated themfelves at the council-table, which place they have enjoyed ever fince, and a privy-council is feldom or never held, unlefs one of them is prefent.

The correspondence with all parts of Great Britain, relating either to the church, the army, the militia, grants, pardons, or of whatever nature it may be, is carried on indifferently by either fecretary of flate, and to one of these the people should apply in all cases of emergency, distress, and danger, that the affair may be represented by them to the king, and privycouncil, in order to obtain relief: But as for foreign affairs, all the nations that have any intercours with Great Britain, are divided into the northern and fouthern provinces.

We have already taken notice of the honour that is due to them, and their rank of precedency.

They have apartments appointed them in all the king's palaces, as well for their own accommodation as for their office and dependants; and have befides a fettled allowance from the king in falary and a penfion of 2000 *l. per annum* cach, and board wages. The

of the CROWN.

The fecretaries and clerks they employ are of their own election, and have no dependance on any other power or perfon.

That feal of the king which is properly called the Signet, is always in cuftody of the fecretaries of flate; and its use and application gives title to the Signet office, which conflantly attends the court, and has four clerks, who wait by months alternately to prepare fuch things as are to pass the fignet, for the privy-feal, or great feal.

the fignet, for the privy-feal, or great feal. There is alfo the *Paper-Office*, depending on the fecretaries of ftate, which is very ancient, and the keeper thereof hath in charge all the publick papers, writings, matters of ftate, and council; all letters of intelligence, negociations of the king's publick ministers abroad, and all the papers and dispatches that pass the offices of the two fecretaries of state; which are, or ought to be, carefully deposited here, by way of political library.

I cannot quit this fubject without obferving, that *England* is generally happy when thefe high offices are filled by perfons who fhare equally the confidence of the king, and the confidence of the people.

Of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The privy council feems at prefent to be the primum mobile of our civil government, and is composed of perfons eminent for their wisdom and integrity, who are able to advise his majesty upon all emergencies, and to bear part of that N great

Of the PRIVY COUNCIL 134

great weight of government which would other-

wife lay too heavy upon him. This court is of great antiquity, for the pri-mitive government in *England* was by the king and his privy council. Matters of great importance, even between one subject and another, have been anciently determined by this court; and formerly the judges of *England* in many diffi-cult cafes refufed to give judgment 'till they had laid the matter before the king and privy council. Nay, the lords and commons in parliament affembled, have frequently referred matters of high moment to them, as fuppofing that from their experience they were better judges of the matter; or that it was more prudent the fubject fhould be debated thus privately, than by both houses of parliament.

At present, however, there are few or no cafes brought before the king and council, that may be determined in the common courts of juffice. Their bufinefs now is the bufinefs of the nation in general; they take cognizance only of matters of complaint and fudden emergences, and have in truft the honour of his majefty, and the welfare of his kingdoms. The affairs of *Ireland* however, and the plantations, are still very much under the jurisdiction of this court.

The king, with the advice of his privy council, may publish proclamations, which are binding to the subject, if not contrary to the statute or common law; and this court has power to enquire into all crimes and trefpasses againft

against the government, and to commit the delinquents into fafe custody in order for their trial. The king is often prefent at their trial. The king is often prefent at their debates, in which the loweft councellor delivers his opinion firft, and the reft fucceed him 'till it comes to the king (if prefent) who then gives his judgment, and determines the debate. But when the king is abfent, the matter is determined without him by the prefident (whofe office we have already defcribed) and he makes report thereof to his majefty. The king, though prefent, may conceal what he pleafes from the privy council, and communicate his thoughts to a felect council chofen out of this body. called a felect council chofen out of this body, called the Cabinet Council, with whom his majefty often determines fuch affairs as are of great importance, and requires the utmost fecrefy. The members of the privy council are of the

king's own election, except those who are privy councellors in confequence of office; and he may have what number he pleafes. They are may have what number he pleates. They are fworn to counfel and advife the king truly and juftly, according to the beft of their abilities, and to keep facred the king's council: By the force of which oath, and the cuftom of the kingdom, a privy councellor is made without any patent or grant, and continues during the life of the king, or during the king's pleafure. There are flated days appointed for their meeting in council; but on cafes of emergency they are furmon'd at any time, and when the

they are fummon'd at any time, and when the king is prefent they fit bare-headed. A council is feldom or never held without the prefence of one of the fecretaries of state (whofe office we have N 2

136 Of the PARLIAMENT

have already defcribed) fince they generally lay before the board the matter in queffion.

A privy counfellor, though but a gentleman, has precedence of all knights, and younger fons of vifcounts and barons, and is ftiled *right honourable*: but the council itfelf is called *most honourable*.

Of the PARLIAMENT of GREAT-BRITAIN.

HOSE who have read our Hiftory of England will perceive that parliaments had being even in the reign of the Saxon kings; but how the commons were then represented, is not so certain, nor is a knowledge of that matter to be any how obtained; for there are no fummons's of them upon record before the 49th of Henry III. at which time they began to be a diffinct house.

It is generally fuppofed, and with great probability, that our parliament derived its origin from the parliaments, affemblies, and diets of the northern nations, the form of which was brought in by the Anglo-Saxons. But thefe meettings were not fo frequent under the first Saxon kings, as under the Plantagenets; when the parliament began to make a formidable figure, and in fome reigns affumed great authority and power; being excited thereto by the weaknefs of the Prince; his avarice, profufenefs or adherence to fome flattering favourite. Not but that that ambition has alfo had its weight in the fcale; for the vanity and turbulence of fome tempers have generally aided these fort of enterprizes.

When the fums expended by the king ex-ceeded the yearly revenues fixed by the flate, (being applied to different purposes from what they were intended, or wantonly lavished on fawning favourites) new taxes became necessary, which were opposed by all those who had no fhare of the plunder, or were too righteous to connive at proceedings fo destructive to the com-munity; and, after feveral infurrections, they, in the reign of king John, affumed to themfelves a power of not fuffering the king to themtelves a power of not fuffering the king to levy any other taxes than fuch as had been granted him by the flates of the kingdom; and this power they alfo confirmed to themfelves under the reign of his fon *Henry* III. who being always in want of money, convened his parliaments more frequently than ufual, and in these affem-blies they came to fuch resolutions as almost deftroyed the authority of the crown. 'Tis true, he endeavoured to shake off their shackles, but in fuch a manner, as ferved only to intangle him the more; not by prudence, oeconomy, and cultivating a good understanding with his people, but by bribing one parliament to repeal the acts of a former; which inflamed the minds of his fubjects, excited new troubles, drained his coffers, and rendered the feeble still more infirm : befides, thefe members of his own procuring, who knew his weaknefs, would do him no fervice but what was paid for: and thus N3

Of the PARLIAMENT

138

thus, whether obstinate or humble, the parliament had ever the upper-hand of the king.

But the cafe has been very different in the reign of princes renowned for their prudence and martial exploits; for, in the days of *Edward* III. *Henry* IV. V. VII. VIII. and queen *Eliza*beth, the parliament, either through respect to their actions, or in dread of their refentment, did little more than carry their commands into execution; and, notwithstanding our boasted liberties, the flate of government in these reigns was little other than that of abfolute monarchy; nor does it appear that there was any fafe permanent, and established liberty for the subject till the revolution. The freedom of parliaments, however, and the dignity of the crown, feem now to be both fixed upon a basis not eafily to be fhaken; corruption may indeed creep in, but will never be able to undermine the fabric ; for the oppofite parties that are fubfifting, and ever jealous of each other, will prevent any encroachment, either on the fide of the crown, or of the people, and that is the only use parties are of in this nation. An equilibrium, however, between the parties, should be maintained, or they may be productive of mifchief.

'Twas the mutual oppofition between the champions of the court, and the champions of the country, inflamed and carried beyond all bounds of diferentian, that occafioned the death of king *Charles* I. a melancholy circumflance, which, I hope, will never be forgot; fince it is an useful leaon to politicians, and fnews how abfo-

abfolutely unfafe it is to place too much power on either fide. The parliament of that time, like the phœnix in the fable, deftroyed itfelf; it had too much power to fubfift; and, in order to maintain their encroachments, were obliged to delegate fo much power to others, that thofe very creatures whom they had employed as their fervants, became their mafters. They were the dupes of *Cromwell*, and the fport of the foldiery: hence the death of the king, and hence the Rump Parliament for ever to be ridiculed and remembered.

The defign of parliament, as we have already observed, is to keep up the constitution, support the honour of the crown, maintain the privileges of the people, raife fubfidies, make laws, and redrefs grievances. Their fitting is appointed 40 days after royal proclamation, with the ad-vice of the privy council. The lord chan-cellor iffues writs to the lords fpiritual and temporal, to appear at the time and place appointed; and to the fheriffs, commanding them to fummon the people to elect as many knights, ci-tizens, and burgeffes in their refpective counties, as are to fit in the house of commons; a writ is alfo directed to the privy-council in Scotland for electing 16 peers and 45 commons. When it happens that a burgels is elected for 2 boroughs, he must declare to the house for which he will ferve, that a writ may be iffued out for a new election at the other place. And that these representatives may be in circumstances sufficiently eafy to preferve them from the temptation of betraying their truft, every candidate for a county

140 Of the PARLIAMENT

county in England ought to be poffeffed of an effate of 600*l. per annum*; and every candidate for a city or borough of 300*l. per annum*.

As the time, fo is the place of the parliaments fitting appointed by the fovereign, though it is ufually at *Weftminfter*, the lords in a large room, the commons in a larger, with a communication between them. At the opening, the king goes to the houfe in his royal robes, the crown on his head, and the fword of flate carried before him; his majefly fits under a canopy, on a throne, in a chair of flate; the temporal lords are in their fcarlet robes of flate, and the fpiritual lords in their epifcopal habit; on the king's right-hand there is a feat for the Prince of *Wales* or his heir apparent, and on his left another for the fecond fon.

On the king's right hand, next the wall, the two archbishops fit on a form by themselves. Below them, the bishops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Winchesser*; and all the other bishops, according to the order of their confectation.

The lord treafurer, lord prefident, and lord privy-feal fit upon forms on the king's left-hand, above all dukes, except those of the royal blood. Then the dukes, marquifes, and earls, according to their creation.

Crofs the room are placed the woolfacks, on the first of which, before the throne, fits the lord chancellor, as speaker of the house of lords, with the great feal and mace lying by him; below which are forms crofs the room for the vifcounts and the barons, who fit in order accord-

5

ing

ing to their creation, except those who have precedence by virtue of their places.

The judges, mafters in chancery, and king's council, who, when called upon, are to give their advice in point of Iaw, fit on the other woolfacks. But they all fland up till the king gives them leave to fit.

The lowest woolfack is for the clerk of the crown, and clerk of the parliament. The first concerned in all parliamentary writs and pardons, and the last in keeping the records of all that passes in parliament. This clerk has two underclerks, who, kneeling behind the woolfacks, write upon it.

No perfon of the *Romifb* religion can fit in either houfe, nor any member vote, till he has taken the oaths to the government.

When his majefty is not at the houfe, the lords bow to the chair of ftate; and fo fhould all do who enter the king's prefence-chamber.

When the king comes to parliament, the ufter of the black rod is commanded to call the houfe of commons to attend his migefly immediately in the houfe of peers; he is the king's first gentlemanufter, and carries a black rod in his hand; he fits without the barr of the houfe, and what peers or other perfons they think proper to commit for any trefpafs, are left to his cuflody; he has a deputy, a yeoman-ufter, that waits at the door within, and a crier without.

The commons being come, fland without the bar, and the king commands them, by the lord chancellor, to chufe one of their members for their fpeaker, and to prefent him in a day or two:

I4I

142

two; fometimes this is done by the lord chancellor only.

The commons being returned to their houfe, chufe a fpeaker, who ought to be a perfon of great experience and abilities, efpecially in parliamentary affairs; for the *fpeaker*, being the *freft* commoner of the land, is the mouth of the houfe, and fo neceffary, that the commons are properly no houfe, i. e. can do no bufinefs without him. The choice being made, 'tis a cultom for the party to decline the office; but he is anfwered with a full confent upon his name, and two of the principal members lead him to the fpeaker's chair, where being fet, they return to their places.

At the day appointed for his prefentation to the king, his majefty being come, the commons are called in. The new fpeaker is introduced, urges his incapacity, and refufes his office; but the king not allowing it, he makes a fpeech to his majefty, and generally concludes with thefe petitions, That the commons may, during their fitting, have free accefs to his majefty; that they may have freedom of fpeech in their house, and be free from arrests. Thefe requests being granted, the king makes a speech to both houses of parliament, concerning fuch matters as he thinks fit to lay before them; then he leaves both houses to their private debates, and the commons return to their own house, the mace being carried (as usual) before their speaker.

His majefty never comes to parliament after this, but to lay fresh important affairs before them; to give affent to the bills passed, or close the

the feffion. Whenever he goes in flate, there's a discharge of 21 guns, and the same at his return.

Of the proceedings of both houses in their debates and passing of bills.

The first thing the commons do after his majesty's approbation of their *speaker*, is to open the *festions*, by reading a bill the first time, always prepared by the clerk, and ordered to be read a fecond time, though it is feldom taken any farther notice of, and then they appoint the grand committees, for privileges and elections, for grievances, trade, and religion.

The flanding committees being fettled, a private one is generally appointed to draw up an addrefs of thanks to the king for his most gracious speech, wherein they commonly express a cheerful disposition to concur with his majesty in those things he has laid before them; the like is done in the house of lords.

As the chief bufinefs of parliament is to make new laws, revive or abrogate old ones; whatever is proposed for a law, is first put in writing, and called a *bill*. Any member may offer a bill for the public good, but he must first give reason for the admitting thereof, which is called *making a motion*; upon which the house may either grant or deny it.

Subfidy bills for taxes are not to be brought in but by order of the house; and whereas all other bills may begin in either house, these always begin 144

begin in the house of commons: the reason is, because the greatest part of the monies belong to the commons.

If any member defire a law in force to be altered or repealed, he must first move the house, and give reasons for it; if the house allow the motion, he moves that the act be read, and then gives his reasons for the alterations he proposes to have made, or the act repealed, their usual way is to appoint some of the members to bring in a bill for that purpose.

Leave must be also given to bring in a private bill, and the substance made known either by motion or petition. Petitions are usually prefented by the members of the county, or place the petitioners are of; if they concern private persons, they are to be subscribed, and the perfons prefenting them called to the bar, to avow the substance of the petition, especially if it be a complaint against an offender.

Every bill, before it is a law, must be read three times in each house, and then obtain the royal affent; for, as each house has the privilege of a negative voice, fo the fovereign is free to confirm or reject the bill; however, a bill of indemnity, from the throne is read but once in each house, they being to take it as the fovereign is pleafed to give it.

The *fpeaker*, and fometimes the *houfe*, directs the clerk what bill to read, which he does with an audible voice, and then delivers it to the *fpeaker* who rifing from his *chair*, ftands uncovered, and holding the bill in his hand, fays, *this bill is thus intituled*, and reads the title; he then

then opens the fubstance of it, and declares, that it is the first time of reading this bill, and delivers it again to the clerk.

The fpeaking for, or against a bill, is commonly put off till the fecond reading, that the members may have time to confider of it; for it feldom happens that a bill is read twice in one day, except bills of fettlement.

Bills of fettlement, naturalization, &c. for any of the royal family, may pass through both houses the same day it is brought in.

On the fecond reading, which is in like manner as the first, debates arife, after which the house usually calls for committing the bill, i. e. either for referring it to a committee of the whole house, or a felect committee; the latter confiss of feveral members, nominated by the house, with the time and place appointed for their meeting; whoever spoke against the bill must not be of the committee; for he cannot be a proper person to help to prepare it; and when the bill has passed through the committee, it is ordered to be ingrosfed.

If a bill begun in the commons, happens at first reading to be debated pro and con, the house calls for the question, which is, whether the bill shall be rejected; and not whether the bill shall be read the second time, which is the usual way; but a bill coming from the lords, fo much respect is shewn, that if it be spoke against on the first reading, and the speaker press'd to put the question, he makes it first for the second reading; if that be denied, then for rejection; jection ; it being prudent to confider the bill, before it be put to fuch hazard.

If the *majority* be for rejecting, the *clerk* writes *rejected* in the journal, and indorfes it fo on the back of the bill; and it can be read no more that feffion, unlefs materially altered both in body and title; if the *voice* be to have the bill retained, then it is read a fecond time.

Whoever *Speaks* to a *bill*, is uncovered, and directs himfelf to the *Speaker*; if two arife to fpeak, the *Speaker* determines which shall give way; he that fpeaks, is to be heard out uninterrupted, unless the difcourse be not to the purpose; in which case the *Speaker* may check him.

None are to fpeak twice, unlefs by way of explication, or when a *bill* is twice read; if what one fays be confuted by another, he muft not reply the fame day, unlefs the houfe be turned into a *committee*; and then, if the *chairman* thinks proper, every one may fpeak to it as often as he pleafes. If the *fpeaker* does not, any member may fpeak to what is done contrary to order of the *boufe*. Whoever mentions the orders in a *debate*, muft not fpeak to the matter itfelf; for if fo, the *fpeaker* or other member reprimands him.

The *fpeaker* is not to argue for or againf; he is to fee orders observed, hear the arguments, and collect the fubstance; he has no voice but when the house is equally divided, and then, the cassing vote.

No member is to mention the name of another in difcourfe, but to defcribe him by his title

OF

or addition, as, that noble lord, that worthy knight or gentleman, or by his office, as Mr. ferjeant, gentleman of the long robe, &c. or by his place, as the gentleman near the chair, near the bar, or the other fide; or that gentleman who spoke loft; or last but one, and the like.

No reflections are to be used; and though freedom of speech be a privilege of the house, yet what is spoken may be censured. If any speaks offensive words of the *fovereign*, he is called to the *bar*, and on his knees reprimanded by the *speaker*; if the offence be great, he is fent to the *Tower*.

When a bill that has been committed is reported, the house commonly agrees to the report in whole or in part; but when the matter is of importance, the bill is sometimes recommitted, and most usually to the same committee.

A debate ended, the fpeaker puts the question for ingrassing; if the majority be against it, the bill is thrown out; if for, 'tis ingross'd, and the speaker offers it fome days after to be read a third time for passing; and to prevent carrying of bills with few voices, no bill is put to the passing before 12 o'clock.

At the third reading of a bill, the *fpeaker* tells the houfe, it is the *third time*, and with their favour, will put it to the *paffing*; before he does this, he paufes, that the members may fpeak to it, if they pleafe; it fometimes happens at the *third* reading, that a fresh debate arises; but the bill is rarely recommitted, except for fome particular clause or proviso.

0 2

The

Of the PARLIAMENT

148

The debate over, the speaker puts the bill to the vote, thus: As many as are of opinion that this bill should pass, say AYE; and after the affirmative, As many as are of the contrary opinion Say NO ; upon which the speaker declares his opinion, whether the ayes or the noes have it; which stands as the judgment of the house, unless the cafe be doubtful; then a motion is made for dividing the houfe, and there is a rule that determines which shall go out the ayes or noes, the speaker nominates two ayes and two noes, to count the house, who have each a staff in his hand, and counts the members that remain fitting; then the tellers go to the door, they stand two on each fide, as in opposition, and count them who went forth, as they come in; while this is performing, no member is to fpeak or go out of his place ; except fuch as go out upon the divition.

The house being numbered, the four tellers, approaching the table, make three folemm bows to the chair, viz. the first at the bar, the second in the middle of the floor, and the last at the table, and then the two who are the tellers for the mejority, report the number; which, if equal, the tellers mix one and one, the oldest member or baronet, or peer, taking the righthand; upon which they all return to their places, and the speaker reports. If it be carried in the affirmative, the clerk enters resolved; if in the negative, thus, the question being put, &c. it palled in the negative.

149

If the bill passed be originally of the house of commons, the clerk writes within it, on the top next the right-hand, Soit baille aux feignours; i. e. let it be fent to the lords; but if it begun in the lords houfe, he writes underneath the fubfcription of the lords, A ce bill les communes ont assentez, i. e. to this bill the commons agree.

The bill is carried to the lords, by feveral members appointed by the houfe; and as they come to the bar, with great refpect, their lord-*fhips* rife, and go *forward* to *meet* them; the *title* of the *bill* is read by the *chief manager*, and delivered to the lord chancellor.

When a bill is fent by the lords to the commons, they fend no members, but masters in chancery; and are always introduced by the Serjeant at arms, bowing thrice, and after reading the title, and defiring it may be taken into confideration, delivers it to the fpeaker.

But in meffages of importance, the lords fend two judges to the bouse of commons. If either house disagree upon a bill, a conference is demanded, which is held in the painted chamber, to which both houfes fend feveral managers to argue upon the matter; if they don't agree, a new conference is demanded; and if it proves ineffectual, the bill is loft.

They vote in the houfe of lords, by beginning at the lowest baron, and fo upwards ; each answering a part, content, or not content; if the voices are equal, the negative carries it; the speaker having no vote, unless a peer of the realm. In

150 Of the PARLIAMENT

In the *boufe of commons*, 'tis ufual in the feffion to call the *boufe over*: every member when called, ftands up uncovered; the abfent, if not excufed, are entered *deficit* (a defaulter) and fometimes fent for by the *ferjeant at arms*; it is common for members to afk leave to be abfent for fome time, and it is readily granted. There must be 40 members prefent to conftitute a houfe of commons, and at least 8 in a *committee*, but the full number of the houfe of commons is 558.

When a full houfe is required, the *ferjeant at* arms is fent to feek for members, at the court of requests, Westminster-ball, &cc. and the members are obliged to attend the business upon feeing the *ferjeant*, who has the mace carried a-cross a mession arms behind him.

Upon the *death* of a member, a warrant iffues to the clerk of the crown for making a new writ, directed to the *fheriff* of the county where the deceased member ferved, in order to a new *election*.

RULES observed by COMMITTEES.

Upon the first meeting of a committee, in the committee-chamber, they chuse a chairman among themselves.

The committees must not raze, interline, or blot the bill, but must mark amendments on a different paper, and the number of the folio where the amendment is made, naming particularly the place; the brewiate annexed to the bill must must agree with it; every amendment is voted fingly, and when all are fettled, read, and put to the question, whether the fame shall be reported to the house. Before the question's put, any member of the committee may move to add to those amendments, or mend any other part of the bill.

If the amendments pais, the chairman is to make the report. He first acquaints the house, that he has a report to make from the committee to whom fuch a bill was committed; which being received by the house, the chairman standing in his place, reads each of the amendments, with the coherence in the bill, and gives the reasons of the committee for all such amendments; this done, he delivers the bill and amendments to the clerk; whereupon any member may speak against all or any of the amendments, and defire the coherence to be read, but must make all his objections at once.

Upon any great bufinefs, like a money-bill, the houfe refolves itfelf into a grand committee, called a *committee of the whole houfe*; when every member may fpeak as often as he thinks neceffary, and answer others; the *speaker* leaves the *chair*, and a *chairman* is chosen, who fits in the clerk's place, and writes the proceedings of the *committee*.

Bufinefs under confideration of this committee commonly requires feveral fittings, the chairman must afk leave to fit again; when the matter is debated, and it is thought fit to be refolved in the houfe, the chairman having gone through the bill, puts the question, that the fame be

Of the PARLIAMENT

reported to the houfe. If the queffion be carried in the affirmative, the *fpeaker* is called to the *chair*, and the *chairman* reports what was refolved in the committee, whereupon the houfe proceeds as a *houfe*, not as a *committee*.

The lords have their committees, with this difference, that the judges and others of the longrobe, are fometimes joined to the lords of the committee, though they have no voice in the house, and here they fit uncovered.

The *farliament* during the feffion, may addrefs the king, either each houfe feparately, or jointly in the fame addrefs; and thefe addreffes are prefented at a time appointed by his *majefty*, fometimes in a body with the *fpeaker*; but moft commonly by deputed *members* from each houfe, and fuch as are of his *majefty's privy-council*.

When bills are ready for royal affent, the king goes to the houfe in his robes, and the lords in their robes, and the commons are fent for, the clerk of the crown reads the title of each bill; and as he reads, the clerk of the parliament according to inftruction, pronounces the royal affent in these words; if a publick bill, the anfwer is, le roy le veut ; if private, Soit fait comme il est destré ; if a money-bill, le roy remercie ses loyaux sujects accepte leur bene-volence & ausis la weut; if a bill of indemnity, the return is from the lords and commons to his majefty in these words, les prelats, seigneurs & communes en ce parlement affemblez au nom de tous vos autres sujets remercient tres bumblement voire majeste & prient dieu vos donner en santé bonne vie & longue ; if a bill which the king diflikes, le roys' averfera, the king will confider

confider of it, which is a fort of civil denial. His majefty by commission to fome peers, may give his royal affent to any bill without his prefence.

Each house has a privilege to adjourn for some days; and the king may alfo adjourn them; and all bills in both houses remain as they were, and may be brought to an iffue the next meeting; but 'tis otherwife with a prorogation, which makes a *feffion*; for all *bills* that have paffed either or both houses, and had not the royal affent, are dropt, or to be obtained must begin anew.

Lafly, it is faid, the parliament is diffolved when the houfe of commons is discharged in order to a new election.

Diffolution and calling of parliament are commonly by proclamation.

Upon the king's decease, if a parliament was fitting, or in being, it was formerly diffolved of course, he being the bead of the parliament; but to prevent confusions on that account, an act passed in the 4th of queen Anne, by which it is declared, The parliament then fitting, or in being, shall in that case continue for fix months, unless sooner prorogued or dissolved by the next heir to the crown in fuccession .- But, if there is 'no parliament in being, then the last preceding parliament shall immediately meet, fit, and act, to all intents and purposes, as if the said parliament had never been diffolved. The privy council, and all offices civil and military, are alfo to continue for fix months: And it is high treafon in the privy council, not to proclaim the next

154 Of the PARLIAMENT

next fucceffor immediately; the great benefit of which act appear'd on the death of queen Anne.

Formerly the *beriff* proclaimed the *acts* paffed in a feffion, that none might pretend ignorance; but that cuftom has been laid afide, fince printing came in ufe.

Of the Privileges and Power of the Parliament.

There are three things in England, faid a great lawyer, the bounds of which are unknown; the royal prerogative, the peoples liberties, and the privileges of parliament. As for the laft, the house of lords are undoubtedly the hereditary councellors of the crown, and have a judicial power lodged in them by the conftitution. They are the fupreme court of judicature, and from them there lies no appeal.

One of the principal ends of parliament being to defend the *rights* of the *people*, and redrefs grievances, the chief care thereof lies in the *boufe* of commons; which is the grand inqueft of the realm, fummoned from all parts to examine and rectify public diforders, and to prefent public delinquents; fuch as evil councellors, judges, and magiftrates. Parliaments are a check therefore to dangerous defigns, and to wicked miniflers.

When the parliament fit, the commons impeach, and the lords are judges. The commons inform, prefent and manage the evidence; and the lords, after trial, give judgment. The commons by their privilege can impeach the higheft peer in the kingdom; but the lords cannot proceed

of GREAT-BRITAIN.

ceed against a commoner, except on a complaint from the commons.

In a cafe of *misdemeanour*, the lords spiritual and *temporal* are judges; if the crime be *capital*, the *bisops* absent themsfelves during trial. For by an ordinance made at *Westminster* in *Henry* IId's reign, all clergymen are forbid *agitare judicium sanguinis*, to meddle in any cafe where life is at stake, on pain of being deprived of order and dignity.

Formerly, members were free from arrefts, or imprisonment, except for treason or felony, during the feffion, and forty days before and after ; which privilege extended to their fervants, &c. attending the houfe. But this privilege ceafes, after prorogation or diffolution, till the prorogued parliament be re-affembled, or a new parliament meet. It also ceases upon adjournment of the houses for above 14 days, 'till they meet again. Upon the rifing of parliament, the plaintiff is at liberty to proceed to judgment and execution. No action for debt due to the crown shall be impeach'd, flayéd, or delayed, under pretence of privilege of parliament. But the perfon of the debtor, whether commoner or peer of the realm, fhall be free from arrefts or imprisonment, during the continuance of the privilege of parliament.

The lords fpiritual and temporal may appoint proxies to vote in their flead; but must enter them in perfon at the beginning of parliament.

During the feffion, all members of the house of commons are free from ferving on juries; or attending trials in inferior courts of judicature.

155

The

Of the Court

The parliament, with royal affent, can do any thing that is not repugnant to juffice. They may revive or abrogate old laws, make new, fettle the fucceffion to the crown, determine doubtful rights where no law is made, appoint taxes, eftablifh forms of religion, naturalize aliens, diffolve marriages, legitimate baftards, adjudge an infant or minor to be of full age; attaint a man of treafon, either alive, or after he is dead; give the moft free pardons; reftore in blood and name, & c. And the confent of the parliament is taken to be the confent of every Briton.

But how great foever be the power of king and parliament, yet they cannot reftrain or confine future parliaments. Quod leges posteriores priores contrarias abrogant, is a maxim in the law of parliaments; and a fubfequent parliament has still a power to abrogate, fuspend, qualify, explain, or make void the acts of the former in the whole or any part thereof; notwithstanding any words or restraint, prohibition, or penalty in the former.

N. B. It is to be observed, that the house of lords are the hereditary councellors of the crown: They are also the supreme court of judicature, and from them lies no appeal.

Of the COURT of CHANCERY.

The court of chancery, which is a court of equity, is next in dignity and power to the high court of parliament, and here the lord chancellor, the lord keeper of the great feal, fits as judge judge (unlefs commiffioners are appointed for that purpofe) fearches into frauds, breaches of truft, and fecret practices, and, in many cafes, moderates the rigour of the common law. The witneffes are here examined in private, and the proceedings are carried on by bills, anfwers, and decrees; but thefe decrees can only bind the perfon of the fuitors, and not their lands or goods.

The twelves masters in chancery are affiftants to the lord chancellor ; the first of whom is called master of the rolls, or records of the court of chancery, and he, in the absence of the chancellor, hears caufes at the rolls, and fometimes in the court of chancery. In his gift are the offices of the fix clerks, whole bufinels it is to enrol commiffions, pardons, patents, &c. which pass the great feal. They are also attorneys for the fuitors in all caufes depending in this court. Under these fix clerks are fixty more, who difpatch all the bufinefs of that office. In the court of chancery there are also two examiners, who examine all witneffes on oath, and take their depositions, and other officers whofe employments we pass over for the fake of brevity.

The court of chancery enquires into all fuch frauds and abufes as may have been committed where effates or money has been given to any charitable ufe, obliging the truftees to perform their truft according to the intent of the refpective donors.

The mafters in chancery fit three at a time, by turns, on the bench with the lord chancellor, P and

158 Of the KING'S BENCH

and to them are usually referred matters of account; but never the merits of any cause.

Of the COURT of KING'S BENCH.

The court of king's bench, which is next the houfe of lords, the higheft court in *England* at common law, takes cognizance of fuch criminal caufes as treafon, felony, breaches of the peace, opprefilion, & and can examine, controul, and correct the judgments and proceedings of all other inferior courts (except that of the exchequer) not only in pleas of the crown, but in all others; errors committed by juffices of the peace come alfo under their cognizance.

In this court there are four judges created by patent, who hold their places for life, viz. the lord chief juffice of this court (alfo called the lord chief juffice of England) who has a falary of 2000 *l. per annum*, and the three other judges have each 1500 *l. per annum*. This court grants prohibitions to other courts, both ecclefiaftical and civil, when they exceed the bounds of their jurifdiction; and here all matters of facts relating to civil or criminal caufes are tried by a jury. In this court all young lawyers, that have been called to the bar, are allow'd to plead and practife. The jurifdiction of this lord chief juffice is very extensive, and his warrant is of force in any part of the kingdom.

Of the COMMON PLEAS.

159

Of the COURT of COMMON PLEAS.

The court of common pleas takes cognizance of none but civil caufes; and real actions are pleadable no where elfe; nor can fines be levied, nor recoveries fuffered in any other court. The judges of this court are the lord chief juffice of the common pleas, and three other judges, who are created by patent for life; the falary of the first is 2000 l. and each of the others 1500 l. per annum. None but ferjeants at law can plead in this court, and all facts are tried by a jury.

The chief officers belonging to this court, are, the *cuftos brevium*, *prothonotaries*, and *chirographer*, who are all fworn, fit in court, and hold their offices for life as a freehold.

The cuftos brevium is the first clerk in court; his office is to receive and keep all writs and records of *nifi prius*, called *posteas*.

The prothonotaries are to enter and enrol all declarations, pleadings, judgments, &c. and in their offices the attorneys of the faid court are to enter their caufes, &c.

The chirographer is to engrofs and acknowledge fines, Ec. and has under him fix clerks, who have each their respective counties allotted them.

Of the COURT of Exchequer.

In the exchaquer there are two courts held, in the one caufes are tried according to law, and the other according to equity. The court of P z equity equity is held before the lord treafurer, chancellor of the exchequer, and one or more of the barons; but the court of judicial proceedings, according to law, is held before the barons only.

In this court are tried all matters relating to the revenues of the crown; fuch as concern account, cuftoms and fines, $\mathcal{E}c$. for which purpose four judges are appointed, who are called *Barons of the Exchequer*, the first whereof is the *lord chief baron*, whose falary is 2000 *l*. and the falary of the reft is 1500 *l*. per annum.

There is also the *curfitor baron*, who fits with the other barons, but is not a judge of the court, his office being only to administer the oaths to sheriffs, under sheriffs, bailiffs, and the officers of the custom-house.

For the affiftance of thefe barons, and for the more regular difpatch of the bufinefs, there are feveral officers who have places of confiderable truft and profit, particularly, 1. The *king's remembrancer*, who has under him eight *fworn attorneys*, two of whom are diffinguifhed by the title of *fecondaries*, and in whofe office a flate of all the accounts concerning the king's revenue is entered (except fheriffs and bailiffs accounts) all fecurities for the faithful difcharge of offices are taken, and all proceedings thereupon made, as well as proceffes iffued to caufe all accomptants to bring in and fettle their accounts. And all proceedings in the exchequer, as a court of equity, are here lodged. 2. The *lord treafurer's remembrancer* has fix attornies, or fworn clerks under him, two of whom are called

Secon-

160

of Exchequer.

fecondaries ; and the bufiness of this office is to make process against all sheriffs, receivers, Ec. for their accounts, and to transact other matters of moment. 3. The clerk of the pipe, into whole office all accounts which pass the remembrancer's office, are brought. He has eight attorneys or fworn clerks under him, the two first whereof are called feconiaries. There likewife belongs to this court, 4. A comptroller of the pipe, whole bufinels is to figh the rolls, and to iffue out writs for the recovery of any debts due to the crown, which are called the fummons of the pipe. Next to him is, 5. The clerk of the pleas, in whofe office all the officers of the exchequer, and other privileg'd perfons who are debtors to the king, Ge. have right to plead or be impleaded, in all matters at common law; and this privilege is granted to those officers that they may not be obliged to go out of their own court where their attendance is required. Befides the clerk, there are five Jworn attorneys aud a foreign opposer.

There is likewife a clerk of the *effreats*, who receives the *effreats*, or extracts, every term out of the lord treafurer's remembrancer's office, and writes them out to be levied for the king.

Two auditors of the impress, who audit the accounts of his majefty's monies imprest, mint, customs, ward-robe, first fruits, and tenths, naval and military expences, &c.

Four auditors of the revenue, whole business it is to audit all accounts of the revenue and fublidies granted by parliament.

Remem-

161

162 Dutchy of LANCASTER

Remembrancer of the first fruits. There are feveral officers belonging to this office, and their business is to take compositions for the first fruits and tenths, and to proceed against those who are unwilling to pay.

Befides these there is a chief-usher, who is by inheritance proclamator of the court of common pleas, a clerk of the *parcels*, clerk of the *nichels*, marshal of the *court*, and many other subordinate officers, which, for brevity sake, we are obliged to omit.

COURT of the DUTCHY of LANCASTER.

This court, which is kept at Westminster by the lower exchequer, takes cognizance of allcaufes that concern the revenue of this dutchy, which has been long fince annexed to the crown.

The chancellor of the dutchy is the chief judge of the court, and is affifted therein by the attorney of the court, and other officers.

THAT juffice may be regularly administered in the country, the counties of *England* are divided into fix circuits, and two of the twelve judges are affign'd to go each of these circuits twice a year, when, at the affizes held for the respective counties in spring and autumn, they determine all causes both of a criminal and civil nature; all facts being tried by a jury, as they are in the courts of common law at Westminster-ball.

For the fame reafon Wales is divided into two circuits, and two judges appointed annually to hear and determine caufes in each. As the trial of malefactors in *England* is very different from that of other nations, the following account thereof may be useful to foreigners and others, who have not feen those proceedings.

The court being met, and the prifoner called to the bar, the clerk commands him to hold up his hand, then charges him with the crime of which he is accused, and afks him whether he is guilty or not guilty. If the prisoner answers guilty, his trial is at an end; but if he answers not guilty, the court proceeds on the trial, even though he has before confested the fact, for the law of England takes no notice of fuch confesfion, and unlefs the witneffes, who are upon oath, prove him guilty of the crime, the jury must acquit him, for they are directed to bring in their verdict according to the evidence given in court. If the prifoner refuses to plead, that is, if he will not fay in court, whether he is guilty or not guilty, he is by the law of England to be preffed to death.

When the witneffes have given in their evidence, and the prifoner has, by himfelf or his council, crofs examined them, the judge recites to the jury the fubftance of the evidence given against the prifoner, and bids them difcharge their confcience; when, if the matter be very clear, they commonly give their verdict without going out of court; and the foreman, for himfelf and the reft, declares the prifoner guilty, or not guilty; as it may happen to be. But if any doubt arifes amongst the jury, and the matter requires debate, they all withdraw into a room a room with a copy of the indictment, where they are locked up without bread, water, or any thing to fubfift on till they are unanimoufly agreed on the verdict; and if any one of the jury fhould die during this their confinement, the prifoner will be acquited.

When the jury have agreed on the verdict, they inform the court thereof by an officer that waits without, and the prifoner is again fet to the bar, to hear his verdict, which is unalterable, except in fome doubtful cafes, when the verdict is brought in *fpecial*, and is therefore to be determined by the *twelve judges of England*.

If the prifoner is found guilty, he is then afked what reafon he can give why fentence of death fhould not be pafs'd upon him? If it be the firft fault, and his offence be within the flatute made for that purpofe, he may demand the benefit of the clergy, which faves his life, and he will be only burnt in the hand. But where the benefit of the clergy is not admitted, the fentence of death, after a fummary account of the trial, is pronounced on the prifoner, in thefe words: The law is, That thou fhalt return to the place from whence thou cames, and from thence to the place of execution, where thou shalt hang by the neck, till thy body be dead, and the Lord have mercy on the foul: Whereupon the fheriff is charg'd with the execution.

All prifoners found not guilty by the jury, are immediately acquitted and difcharged, and in fome cafes obtain a copy of their indictment from the court to proceed at law against their profecutors.

by JURIES.

If when a prifoner is brought to his trial no witneffes appear against him, he is acquitted. And the justice of peace who committed him, delivers up the examination he took, subscribed by those whom he bound to give evidence against him, that they may be such for their recognizance.

All prifoners that were not indicted but confined upon fufpicion, are proclaimed in this manner, A. B. Prifoner, ftands here at the bar. If any man can fay any thing against him, let him speak; for the prifoner stands at his deliverance. And if, upon this, no evidence appears against him he is acquitted; and this is called Delivevance by proclamation.

We have already obferved in the former part of this work, that no prifoner can be brought to his trial, unlefs a bill of indictment be found against him by the grand jury.

For putting the laws effectually in execution, an high fheriff is annually appointed for every county (except Wefimoreland and Cumberland) by the king, whofe office is both miniterial and judicial. He is to execute the king's mandates, and all writs directed to him out of the king's courts of juffice; to impannel juries, to bring caufes and malefactors to trial, to fee the fentences both in civil and criminal affairs, executed. And at the affizes to attend on the judges, and guard them all the time they are in his county. 'Tis alfo part of his office to collect all publick fines, diftreffes, and amerciaments, into the exchequer, or where the king fhall appoint, and to make fuch fuch payments out of them as his majefty fhall think proper.

As his office is judicial, he keeps a court, called the *county court*, which is held by the fheriff, or his under-fheriffs, to hear and determine all civil caufes in the county under forty fhillings; this however is no court of record; but the court, formerly called the *fheriff*'s *turn* was one; and the *king's leet*, through all the county; for in this court, enquiry was made into all criminal offences against the common law, where by the statute law there was no reftraint. This court, however, has been long fince abolished.

Under the fheriff are various officers, as the under-fheriff, clerks, flewards of courts, bailiffs, (in London called *ferjeants*) conflables, gaolers, beadles, &c.

The next officer to the sheriff, is the justice of peace, feveral of whom are commissioned for each county: and to them is intrufted the power of putting great part of the fatute law in execution iu relation to the highways, the poor, vagrants, treafons, felonies, riots, the prefervation of the game, Ec. Ec. and they examine and commit to prifon all who break or difturb the peace, and difquiet the king's fubjects. In order to punish the offenders, they meet every quarter at the county-town, when a jury of twelve men, called the grand inquest of the county, is fummoned to appear, who, upon oath, are to enquire into the cafes of all delinquents, and to prefent them by bill guilty of the indictment

Of JUSTICES, MAYORS, &c. 167

ment, or not guilty; the juffices commit the former to gaol for their trial at the next affizes, and the latter are acquitted. This is called the quarter-feffions for the county. The juffice of peace ought to be a perfon of great good fenfe, fagacity, and integrity, and to be not without fome knowledge of the law, for as much power is lodged in his hands, and as nothing is fo intoxicating, without thefe qualifications he will be apt to make miftakes, and to flep beyond his authority, for which he is liable to be called to an account at the court of king's bench.

There are also in each county two coroners who are to enquire by a jury of neighbours, how and by whom any perfon came by a violent death, and to enter it on record as a plea of the crown.

The civil government of cities is a kind of fmall independent policy of itfelf; for every city hath, by charter from the king, a jurifdiction among themfelves to judge in all matters civil and criminal, with this reftraint only, that all civil caufes may be removed from their courts to the higher courts at Wefminfter; and all offences that are capital, are committed to the judge of the affize. They are conflituted with a mayor, aldermen, and burgeffes, who together make the corporation of the city, and hold a court of judicature, where the mayor prefides as judge. They likewife when affembled in council, can make laws, called by-laws, for the government of the city. And here the mayor,

168 Of Courts LEET and BARON.

mayor, aldermen, and common-council refemble the king, lords and commons in parliament.

The government of *incorporated boroughs* is much after the fame manner; in fome there is a *mayor*, and in others two *bailiffs*. All which, during their mayoralty or magistracy, are *justices* of the peace within their liberties, and confequently *efquires*.

For the better government of villages, the lords of the foil or manor (who were formerly call'd barons) have generally a power to hold courts, called courts-leet, and courts baron, where their tenants are obliged to attend and receive juffice. The bufinefs of court-leets is chiefly to prefent and punifh nuifances; and at courts baron, the conveyances and alienations of the copyhold tenants are enrolled, and they are admitted to their effates on a defcent or purchafe.

There are alfo high confables appointed for the divisions called *bundreds*, and a petty conftable in every parish, whose business it is to keep the peace, and in case of quarrels to fearch for and take up all rioters, felons, &c. and to keep them in the prison or in fase custody, 'till they can be brought before a justice of the peace, and in this he is affisted by another officer, called the *tithing-man*. 'Tis likewise the business of these officers to put in execution within their district, all warrants that are brought them from the justice of the peace.

Befides thefe, there are courts of conficience fettled in many parts of England for the relief of the poor, in the recovery or payment of fmall debts, not exceeding 40 s.

There

There are also *foreft courts* appointed for the confervation of the king's forefts, and preventing all abuses therein.

Most of the above courts are guided by common law. I come now to one ruled by the civil law, wiz. the court of admirally, whose judge is therefore a doctor of the civil law. In this court, which is held in the common hall at *Doctors Commons*, maritime affairs are tried, and all its writs and decrees run in the name of the lord high admiral.

The court of the earl marfeal, or court of bonour, judges of any fuit concerning the arms of the nobility and gentry, and the earl marfhal of England, or his deputy, is the proper judge thereof. He is invefted with a power of ordering and determining all matters relating to arms, fupporters, pedigrees, $\mathcal{E}c$. making rules and decrees for granting new devices of arms, and putting in execution the laws and ordinances relating thereto. But of this we have already treated under the office of the earl marfhal of England.

Of PUNISHMENTS.

The laws of *England* are effeemed more mericiful, with refpect to offenders, than those which at prefent fubfilt in any other part of the known world; yet the punishment of fuch who at their trial refuse to plead guilty or not guilty, is here very cruel. In this case the prisoner is laid upon his back, and his arms and legs being stretched out with cords, and a confiderable weight laid upon

his

his breaft, he is allowed only three morfels of barley bread, which is given him the next day without drink, after which he is allowed nothing but foul water till he expires. This, however, is a punifhment which is fcarcely inflicted once in an age, but fome offenders have chofe it to preferve their eflates for their children. Thofe guilty of this crime are not now fuffered to undergo fuch a length of torture, but have fo great a weight placed upon them, that they foon expire. In cafe of high treafon, through the criminal ftands mute, judgment is given againft him as if he had been convicted, and his eftate is confifcated.

The law of England includes all capital crimes under bigb treafon, petty treafon, and felony. The first confists in plotting, confipring, or rifing up in arms against the fovereign, or in counterfeiting the coin. The traitor is punished by being drawn on a fledge to the place of execution, when, after being hanged upon a gallows for fome minutes, the body is cut down alive, the heart taken out and exposed to public view, and the entrails burnt: the head is then cut off, and the body quartered, after which the head is usually fixed on fome confpicuous place. All the criminal's lands and goods are forfeited, his wife loses her dowry, and his children both their eftates and nobility.

But the coining of money is adjudged high treafon, the criminal is only drawn upon a fledge to the place of execution, and there hanged.

Though the fentence paffed upon all traitors is the fame, yet with respect to perfons of quality,

Of PUNISHMENTS.

lity, the punifhment for high treafon, petty treafon, or felony, is generally changed into beheading, when a fcaffold is erected for that purpofe, on which the criminal placing his head upon a block it is ftruck off with an ax.

The punifhment for milprifion of high treafon, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, is imprifonment for life, the forfeiture of all the offender's goods, and of the profits arising from his lands.

Petty treafon is when a child kills his father, a wife her hufband, a clergyman his bifhop, or a fervant his mafter or miftrefs. This crime is punifhed by being drawn in a fledge to the place of execution, and there hanged upon a gallows till the criminal is dead. Women guilty both of this crime, and of high treafon, are fentenced to be burnt alive, but inftead of fuffering the full rigour of the law, they are ftrangled at the flake before the fire takes hold of them.

Felony, includes murders, robberies, forging notes, bonds, deeds, $\mathfrak{Sc.}$ Thefe are all punifhed by hanging, only murderers are to be executed foon after the fentence is paffed; and then delivered to the furgeons in order to be publickly diffected. Perfons guilty of robbery, when there are fome alleviating circumftances, are fometimes transported for a term of years to his majefty's plantations. And in all fuch felonies where the benefit of the clergy is allowed, as it is in many, the criminal is burnt in the hand with a hot iron.

Other crimes punished by the laws are,

Q 2

Man-

Of PUNISHMENTS. 172

Manslaughter, which is the unlawful killing of a perfon without premeditated malice, but with a prefent intent to kill; as when two who formerly meant no harm to each other quarrel, and the one kills the other; in this cafe, the criminal is allowed the benefit of his clergy for the first time, and only burnt in the hand.

Chance medley, is the accidental killing of a man without an evil intent, for which the offender is alfo to be burnt in the hand, unlefs the offender was doing an unlawful act, which laft circumstance makes the punishment death.

Shop-lifting, and receiving goods knowing them to be stolen, are punished with transportation to his majesty's colonies, or burning in the hand.

Perjury, and keeping diforderly houfes, are punished with the pillory and imprisonment. Petty larceny, or fmall theft, under the value

of twelve-pence, is punished by whipping.

Libelling, using false weights and measures, and foreflalling the market, are commonly punifhed with flanding on the pillory, or whipping.

For firiking, fo as to draw blood, in the king's court, the criminal is punifhed with lofing his right hand.

For firiking in Westminster-hall while the courts of juffice are fitting, is imprisonment for l.fe, and forfeiture of all the offender's effate.

Drunkards, vagabonds, and loofe, idle, diforderly perfons, are punished by being fet in the ftocks, or by paying a fine.

And formerly in feveral parts of England scolding women were fet in a vehicle, called a ducking-

Of the CONVOCATION. 173

ducking flool, where they were placed on high and drawn through the town, to fome deep water, into which they were three times plunged, and then again carried about and exposed to the derifion and contempt of the populace.

Having faid thus much of the civil-government of *England*, we fhall now fpeak of that which is called the *Ecclefiafti al*.

Of the CONVOCATION.

Upon the calling of every parliament, a national fynod of the clergy are constantly convened to confider of the flate of the church; the king directing his writs to the archbishop of each province to fummon all bishops, deans, arch-deacons, &c. to affemble at a certain time and place. On which the archbishop of Canterbury directs his mandate to the bilhop of London, as dean provincial, to cite all bishops, deans, and arch-deacons, directing that one proctor be fent for each cathedral and collegiate church, and two for the body of the inferior clergy of each diocefe. The convocation of the clergy of the province of Canterbury generally affemble in St. Paul's cathedral, and from thence remove to the Chapter-house, or to Westminster.

The upper house is composed of twenty-two bishops, of whom the archbishop is president. And the lower house of all the deans, archdeacons, one proctor for every chapter, and two for the clergy of each diocese, in all 166.

23

174 Of Ecclesiastical Courts.

At the fame time the archbilhop of York may hold a convocation of his clergy. The bufinefs of the convocation is chiefly to preferve the purity of the chriftian faith, to punifh thofe convicted of error, and to fupprefs all heretical books: but how far thefe cenfures are allowable in a church, who makes no pretenfions to infallibility, and what an injury this may be to the caufe of truth, and to a free and honeft enquiry, which proteftants claim as their peculiar privilege, is not for us to determine. However, though they have been reckoned an effential part of the conflictution, and as fuch have been regularly fummoned to meet with every parliament, they have not for many years been fuffer'd to enter upon bufinefs.

Of the Ecclesiastical Court.

The highest ecclesiaftical court is that of the delegates, which confists of commissioners appointed by his majesty, under the broad-seal, to hear appeals from the inferior courts.

The fecond in order, is that of the arches, to which are directed appeals in ecclefiaftical caufes in the province of *Canterbury*. The judge here determines the caufe without a jury, and all the proceedings of this court run in the name of the judge.

In the court of audience, the archbishop avocates a cause to his own hearing.

The prerogative court takes cognizance of wills, and of the effates of those who die inteflate.

Of ECCLESIASTICAL COURTS. 175

The court of peculiars takes cognizance of caufes in fuch parifhes as are exempt from the jurifdiction of the bishop of any diocese.

In every diocefe the bifhop hath a court held in his cathedral, that takes cognizance of wills, inteflates effates, & c. of which his chancellor is judge; and if the diocefe be large, he hath commiffioners in the diffant parts, who fit as judges in the places affign'd them; and they are called *confiftory courts*.

Every archdeacon hath alfo a court, and judges of caufes of an inferior nature within his jurifdiction.

The dean and chapter of every cathedral or collegiate church, have alfo a court, wherein they take cognizance of caufes depending upon their church.

In North Briton or SCOTLAND are the court of Seffions, composed of a number of judges, called Lords of the Seffion, in which civil causes are tried; they have also the courts of justiciary, exchequer, and chancery; theriffs courts, courts of regality, and barons courts, commission courts, and heralds office: And the judges of the justiciary court go the circuits to try causes as in England. It is to be observed, that fince the late Rebellion, the heretable jurifdictions and clanships in Scotland are abolished.

IRELAND is governed, under his majefty, by a lord-lieutenant; and in his abfence, by lords juffices. The parliaments, courts of juffice, and indeed the whole department of their government, very nearly refembles that of England, of which it is a copy.

Of the Forces by

Of bis MAJESTY's Forces by Sea and Land.

The power of the British monarchy is, effecially fince the Union, very great. In queen Ann's wars, the whole British force amounted to 80,000 foldiers and 40,000 feamen, with which fuch victories were gained as amazed all Europe. Our land force is now almost as large, and the marine is greater, 60,000 feamen and marines being raifed for the year 1758.

The principal magazine of arms is the Tower of London, where is an arfenal capable of fitting out at leaft 60,000 men, with a large train of artillery, of brafs ordnance, and many mortars. The largeft cannon weigh about 7000 *lb*. and carry balls of 60 pounds weight. At Portfmouth, Plymouth, Woolwich, Chatham, Sheernefs, Hull, and Berwick, are other magazines, under the direction of the mafter general of the ordnance, fubordinate to whom are fix principal patent officers, who, if there is occafion, fit three times a week in the office, to tranfact bufinefs.

I. The *lieutenant of the ordnance*, who receives his orders from the mafter, infpects the train of artillery, and prepares it for motion when necefiary; he alfo gives the orders for firing the great guns upon any particular occafion.

2. The Surveyor infpects the ordnance and ftores, and with the affiftance of the proofmafters, examines whether the provisions brought in be good, and marked with the king's mark. He

176

He allows all bills, and keeps a check upon all work belonging to the ordnance.

3. The *clerk of the ordnance* records all patents, grants and orders relating to the office, draws the effimates for fupplies, and provifions; makes all bills of imprest and debentures for money due for work, and provisions; and keeps journals of the receipts and returns of all stores.

4. The *ftore-keeper* has in his cuftody all the ordnance and ftores, which he is to keep in order fit for fervice, and to repair the ftorehoufes. He does not receive or iffue any ftores without an order figned by the proper officers from the appointment of the mafter of the ordnance, who takes his inftructions either from the king, or fix members of the privy council, or from the commiffioners of the admiralty for the use of the navy. He is not to receive back any ftores before they have been examined by the furveyor, and registered by the clerk of the ordnance.

5. The *clerk of deliveries*, draws up all orders for delivering flores or provisions, and is to fee them delivered, and to charge the receiver therewith.

6. The *treafurer* or *paymaster*, pays all salaries and bills as the master directs.

There is alfo a *master-gunner* who teaches those who are appointed to learn the art of gunnery, and certifies to the master the ability of any perfon recommended to be a gunner. He administers an oath to every scholar not to serve any foreign power

power without leave, or teach the art of gunnery to any one who has not taken the fame oath.

We fhall now mention the flanding militia, which are appointed to defend the nation in cafe of a rebellion or invafion.

These formerly confisted of both horse and foot, and in *England*, exclusive of *Scotland*, they amounted to 200,000. At every muster, which was to be once or twice a year, each horseman was allowed 2 s. and each foot foldier 1 s. by his employer. To conduct these forces, the king conflituted lord-lieutenants of the counties, who were generally peers; and they from among the principal gentry chose their deputy-lieutenants to act under them, who were to be prefented to, and approved of, by the king.

The lord-lieutenant or deputy, had a power to levy every year the fourth part of each perfon's proportion in the tax of 70,000 l. upon all England and Wales, and in cafe of an enemy, could oblige every man fo charged, to allow his foldier one month's pay, but could not charge him with more till that was repaid by the king.

In cafe of an invafion, beacons were erected at proper diftances upon eminent places throughout the kingdom. Thefe beacons were pitch barrels put on high places, in order to be fired upon the approach of an enemy, fo that the whole country might be alarmed, and the militia ordered to arm themfelves.

This was the flate of the militia till the 30th year of the reign of his prefent majefly, when a bill was brought into parliament to render the militia

178

militia more effectual; and in that, and the fucceeding feffions, two acts were paffed, which in a manner new modelled this military body. We fhall give an abitract of these acts, for the information of those who are chosen by *lot* to ferve in the militia.

Of the PAY, PRIVILEGES, and DUTY of a MILITIA-MAN.

PAY.

To a private man, for each day he is employed in the militia, one fhilling; out of whom there is to be one corporal to every twenty, who is to be paid one fhilling and fixpence every day he is employed.

Out of the private men, vacancies, on the death or removal of ferjeants, may be filled up, in the proportion of one to every twenty private men;

Who are, in that cafe, discharged from serving as such,

And have the pay of a ferjeant, viz. every day in the year one fhilling.

The ferjeant-major must be made out of the ferjeants, and is to be paid two shillings and fix-pence more a week.

PRIVILEGES.

Cannot be compelled to march out of the kingdom;

Nor obliged to go above fix miles from home to perform exercise in companies or half companies; Nor

Nor be detained on days of exercife longer than fix hours; or under arms, without refreshment, more than two hours.

To be dieted and billeted at publick-houfes, paying, for diet and fmall beer, four-pence each day.

Having ferved three years, may retain his cloths.

Exempted from doing any highway duty, or ferving as a peace officer or parish officer.

Not liable to ferve, unless by confent, in any of his majesty's land or fea-forces.

Having been called out into actual fervice, and being a married man, may fet up any trade.

Difabled by fickness on a march, or at a place of annual exercise, to be provided for (by an order from one justice of the peace or magistrate) by the officers of the parish where he shall then be, who are to be reimbursed by the officers of the parish for which he shall ferve.

If ordered out on actual fervice, to receive a guinea before the day he is ordered to march.

If ordered out, leaving a family not of ability to fupport themfelves, the parith officers where fuch family refides to relieve them by a weekly allowance until his return, and be reimburfed out of the county-flock.

Having ferved three years, not to ferve again, until, by rotation, it comes to his turn.

Being 35 years of age, and having ferved two years, or on fhewing just cause, may be discharged;

And at any time, by fubdivision meetings.

If

180

If maimed or wounded in actual fervice, shall be equally intitled to *Chelfea* hospital with any other foldier belonging to his majesty's other forces.

Parishes may offer, and deputy-lieutenants may accept, volunteers instead of those chosen by lot.

DUTY.

To appear at the fubdivision-meeting on notice, and be inrolled to ferve for three years, or find a fubstitute.

To be exercifed in half-companies on the first Mondays in the months of March, April, May, June, July, August, September, and October.

In whole companies on the third Monday in the faid months.

And if they cannot be exercifed in half-companies, by reason of the distance, then in fmaller bodies.

In regiments, or battalions, on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday in Whitsun week.

The days of exercife may be altered to any other day in the fame week, Sunday excepted.

The two days in any one month in harvest may be changed to *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* in *Easter*-week.

If any day is inconvenient, on account of fairs and markets, it may be altered to any other day in the fame week, except Sunday.

Notice of the feveral places of exercife to be fixed on the church or chapel-doors of the parifhes respectively; or in case of no church or chapel, on the door of some church or chapel next adjoining.

181

182 Of the NAVAL FORCE

After exercife, to clean and return arms, cloaths, and accoutrements.

Changing his refidence, to ferve in the divifion he fhall remove to, on giving previous notice to the deputy-lieutenants, and receiving a certificate from them.

And in cafe of invafion, imminent danger thereof, or a rebellion, may be drawn out for actual fervice, and in fuch cafe only, and in this kingdom, and not elfewhere.

As to the naval firength of *England*, it exceeds that of all other nations, and confifts of above 200 men of war, befides yatchts, fire-fhips, bomb-veffels, advice-boats, brigantines, floops, florefhips, hulks, and hoys. The men of war are divided into fix rates. The first, fecond and third rates are now built fo firong and large, that a fecond rate is as good as was formerly a first rate, and may engage with a first rate state flip of war of any other nation. Ships of 50 guns are reckoned of the line of battle.

When the royal navy is in harbour, the charge of keeping it in repair amounts to 150,000 l. a year: And each feaman in time of war is reckoned at 4 l. a month expense to the nation, including victuals, wages, wear and tear.

Forty thousand seamen are required to man a fleet of 70 ships of the line, besides those for protection of trade and convoy. And it is computed that *England* alone has 100,000 seamen. The captain's pay of a first rate ship is 15 s. per day; of a second, 12 s. of a third 10 s.

of

of GREAT-BRITAIN. 183

of a fourth 7s. 6d. of a fifth, 6s. and of a fixth, 5s.

The wages of a feaman is 1 /. 4 s. a month of 28 days, and his victuals on board, deducting 6 d. a month towards the charge of *Greenwich* hospital.

The Britifb fleet when complete is commonly divided into three fquadrons, red, white, and blue, and to each fquadron belongs an admiral, vice admiral, and rear admiral. Each of the principal commanders bears the title of admiral of his fquadron. But the admiral of the red commands the whole, and is ftiled vice admiral of Great Britain.

The pay of the admiral of the fleet is 5/. a day, and of every other admiral 3/. 10s. the vice admiral 2/. 10s. and the rear admiral 1/. 15s. when the fleet is at fea. But the fupreme command of our naval force is next to the king in the lord high admiral of *Great Britain*, which office is now in commiffion of those called lords of the admiralty.

There is also a vice admiral and rear admiral of *Great Britain* appointed by the king when most of the ships of war are in commission.

The bufinefs of the royal navy is tranfacted at the navy-office, by a treafurer, comptroller, furveyor, and clerk of the accounts. The treafurer pays the charges of the navy out of the exchequer, on a warrant obtained from the lord treafurer, and another warrant from the principal officers of the navy.

The comptroller infpects and controlls all payments of wages, examines and audits all

R 2

accounts

Of the NAVAL FORCE

accounts of the treasurer, victuallers, purser, and store-keepers.

The furveyor is to keep an account of the ftate of the ftores, and fupply what is wanting; to furvey the hulks, mafts, and yards, and effimate the value of repairs; to charge the boatfwains and carpenters with the ftores they receive, and on their return to ftate their accounts. This office is filled with two, who tranfact the bufinefs jointly.

The clerk of the accounts records all orders, contracts, bills, warrants, &c. and has an affiftant.

There are befides fix commissioners of the navy, some executing that part of the comptroller's office which relates to the victualling account, and others what relates to the florekeepers accounts of the feveral yards.

There are also other occasional commissioners, who are only made for a time, and as exigence requires; for though the principal officers and commissioners hold their places by patent, and the king allows them clerks with fallaries for the dispatch of busines, yet other officers in the king's yards, or belonging to his majesty's ships, hold their places only by warrant from the lord high admiral (or lords of the admiralty) durante bene placito.

There are likewife commissioners for victualling the navy, who have agents at *Chatham*, *Portfmouth*, *Plymouth*, *Hull*, and other ports. Commissioners for the transport fervice, and commissioners to take care of the fick and wounded

of GREAT-BRITAIN: 185

wounded feamen, and the exchange of prifoners.

There are fix great yards, wiz. Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, Sheernefs, Portfmouth, and Plymouth, furnished with proper materials for the building, repairing and cleaning his majesty's ships. And to each yard belongs several officers, as clerk of the check, storekeeper, two master attendants, master shipwright, two assistants, and clerk of the furvey.

Of the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Mili-TARY GOVERNMENT of the King's Houlhold.

The dean of the royal chapel has the ecclefiaftical government of the king's court, and acknowledges no fuperior but his majefty; for as the palace is exempt from all inferior temporal jurifdiction, fo is the royal chapel from all fpiritual, it not being within the jurifdiction of any of the bifhops, but as a regular peculiar, is referved to the vifitation and immediate government of the king, who is, as it were, the fupreme ordinary over all *England*.

The dean chuses all the other officers of the chapel, viz. the fub-dean, 8 priests in ordinary, the confessor to the king's houshold, who visits the fick, examines and prepares communicants, \mathfrak{Gc} . 15 gentlemen, who are called clerks of the chapel, and join with the priest in the performance of divine fervice; a master who boards, and teaches music to 12 children; and feveral other officers and fervants.

R 3

Prayers are performed in the king's chapel three times every day. His majefty has also a private oratory, where fome of the chaplains in ordinary read divine fervice to the king on the week days.

The lord almoner difpofes of the king's alms, and has the privilege of giving the first difh at dinner that is fet upon the king's table, or instead of it 4 d. a day. He alfo distributes to 24 poor men, nominated by the parishioners of the parish adjacent to the king's palace of tefidence, 4 d. in money to each, with a twopenny loaf, and a gallon of beer, or instead of the bread and beer, 3 d. in money, to be equally divided between them, every morning at feven o'clock.

The king has likewife a clerk of the clofet, who is one of the dignified clergy, and who attends at his majefty's right hand during divine fervice, in order to refolve his religious doubts; and alfo waits on the king in his private clofet.

His majefty has 48 chaplains in ordinary, who are generally doctors of divinity, and have a falary of 41 *l*. 10 s. a year each. Four of thefe attend every month, to preach before the king on fundays and other feftivals, and in the morning on fundays before the houfhold; they are daily to read divine fervice twice to the king in his private oratory, and to give thanks at table in the clerk of the clofet's abfence.

There are alfo 24 chaplains at *Whitehall*, who are fellows of colleges, 12 of whom are chofen out of each university, and have 70 *l*. a year each for preaching one month in the year. The The Lent preachers are appointed by the lord chamberlain. But on Afb Wednefday morning, the fermon is preached by the dean of the chapel, and every Wednefday after, by one of his majefty's chaplains : every Friday it is preached by the dean of fome cathedral or collegiate church, and on Good Friday the dean of Weftminster always preaches. One of the bishops preaches every funday in Lent; on Palm funday an archbishop, and upon Easter funday, the lord almoner.

On the twelve days in the year accounted high festivals, and collar-days, his majesty after divine fervice, being attended by the principal nobility, adorned with their collars of the garter, and by the heralds, walks up to the altar and offers a fum in gold, which is received by the dean of the chapel, and diffributed to the poor. These twelve days are, Chrismas-day, Easter day, Whitfunday, and All-Saints-day, which are called Houfbold-days; then New-year's-day, and Twelfthday, upon the latter of which a fmall quantity of gold, frankincenfe, and myrrh, in feveral purfes are offered by the king : the other days. are Candlemas, Annunciation, Ascension, Trinityfunday, St. John Baptist, and Michaelmas-day, when only gold is offered. Upon Christmas-day, Easter-day, and Whitfunday, his majefty usually receives the holy facrament, when only two or three of the principal bishops, and some of the royal family communicate with him.

The gold offered by the king at the altar on these occasions, is called the *Byzant*, from a piece of gold fupposed to have been coined by The

188 GOVERNMENT of the

the emperors of Conflantinople, which city was formerly called Byzantium. Those offered by king James I. had on one fide the king kneeling before an altar, with four crowns before him, and this motto, Quid retribuam Domino pro ommibūs quæ tribuit mihi? that is, What shall I render unto the Lord for all his Goodness to me? And on the other fide, a lion lying down by a kamb, with this motto, Cor contritum & humilitatum non despiciet Deus; that is, An humble and a contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Of the Civil Government of the King's Court.

The civil government of the court is committed to the lord fleward of the houfhold, who has authority over all the officers and fervants of the king's houfe, except those of his majefty's chapel, chamber, and flables. He also attends the king at the meeting of parliaments, administers the oaths of allegiance and fupremacy to all the members of the house of commons, and at the end of the parliament adjusts the parliamentary expences, \mathfrak{Sc} . When in the king's prefence he carries a white ftaff; but at other times it is carried by a footman bare-headed. This ftaff he breaks at the king's death, over the hearfe made for his body, and by that means difcharges all the officers.

The next officer is the lord chamberlain, who prefides over all the officers belonging to the king's chamber, and all above flairs, except the precinct of the king's bed-chamber, which is wholly under the groom of the ftole. He The

KING'S HOUSHOLD.

has also the overfight of the ferjeant at arms; a of the chaplains, though he himself is a layman; of the physicians, furgeons, barbers, &c, and of the wardrobe, the beds, tents, revels, music, commedians, hunting, messengers, trumpets, drummers, handicrafts, and artifans, retained in the king's fervice.

The mafter of the great ward-robe, is an officer of confiderable dignity, and has a falary of 1600 l. a year. He has under him a deputy, who has 400 l, a year, and other officers. There are alfo feveral tradefinen and artificers, belonging to his office, who are fworn fervants to the king, and who are to furnifh fuch things as are neceffary for the coronations, marriages, and funerals of the royal family; to provide robes for the knights and officers of the garter; coats for the king's heralds, and purfuivants at arms, with robes and liveries for many officers and fervants at court.

The next great officer is the mafter of the horfe, who has the management of the king's ftables and breed of horfes, and prefides over the equerries, pages, footmen, grooms, riders of the great horfes, farriers, fmiths, coachmen, faddlers, and the other trades working for the king's ftables. He has alfo the care of the lands and revenues appointed for the king's breed of horfes, and of the litters, coaches, fumpter horfes, Sc. But the accounts of the ftables for provender, livery and board wages, are obliged to be brought by the avener, who is chief clerk of the avery, to be pafied and allowed by the board of green-cloth.

The

190 GOVERNMENT of the

The mafter of the horfe has the peculiar privilege of making use of the king's coaches, horfes, pages, and footmen, when he goes abroad; and upon any folemn cavalcade, he rides next behind the king, leading a horfe of state.

Almost all the officers and fervants, are under these principal officers of his majesty's houshold.

Of the Officers in the Compting-house, under the Lord Steward of the King's Houshold.

The officers under the lord fleward of the houshold are those of the compting-house, where that great officer has under him a treasurer, and a comptroller, a cofferer, master of the household, two clerks of the green cloth, and two clerks comptrollers, who take an account of the daily expences of the king's houfhold, make provision for its support, and make payments and orders for the regular government of the fervants, who are very numerous, and fome of them have confiderable falaries. In this office is the board of green-cloth, fo called from the colour of the cloth which covers the table, at which is held a court composed of the perfons last-mentioned; the three first of whom are ge-nerally of the king's privy-council. It is a court of justice that continually fits in the king's house, and has the government of the king's court-royal, with authority not only to correct all the fervants guilty of any offence, but to maintain the peace within the verge, wherever the court relides.

In the abfence of the lord fleward, the treafurer of the king's house, with the comptroller,

and

KING'S HOUSHOLD.

and other officers of the board of green-cloth, together with the fleward of the marshalfea, have power to hear and determine treasfons, murders, manslaughters, felonies, breaches of the peace, and other crimes committed within the verge. But there is no inftance in any of the late reigns of any trial before these officers for treasfon or felony. 'Tis very remarkable, that by a law of the above court, if any man prefumes to firike another within the palace where the king resides, and draws blood, his right hand is to be cut off, and the offender fined and imprisoned during life.

The comptroller's office is to comptrol the accompts of the green-cloth.

The cofferer infpects into the behaviour of the other officers of the houfe; pays the wages of the king's fervants, both above and below flairs; and alfo pays for the provisions, by the direction of the board of green-cloth.

The mafter of the houfhold's office is to furvey the accounts of the houfe.

All these officers fit in judgment with the lord fteward, treasurer, and comptroller in the court of verge.

The clerks of the kitchen appoint the diet of the king and houfhold every month; wait upon his majefty, and alfo upon foreign princes when entertained by the king. The chief clerk keeps all the records, leidger-books, and debentures for falaries, $\mathfrak{Cc.}$ for provisions and necefiaries iffuing from the offices of the pantry, buttery, and cellar; and has feveral other duties, which oblige him to be in conftant waiting.

The

192 GOVERNMENT of the

The fecond clerk waits upon the diet, and when ordered by the board of green-cloth, is to attend the king in his progrefs.

Of OFFICERS and SERVANTS in ordinary above Stairs.

Under the lord chamberlain, and vice-chamberlain, both of whom are always privy counfellors, are a fecretary, deputy fecretary, first and fecond clerk, and an office-keeper.

The first of the 12 gentlemen of the bedchamber is groom of the ftole, and is fo called from the name of his majesty's long robe on vestment. It is his office to put on his majesty's shirt every morning, and to give orders relating to the bed-chamber. He has a falary of 2000/. *per annum*. The gentlemen of the bed-chamber, who have 1000l. a year each, and are composed of the principal nobility, wait weekly one at a time in their turn, and in the absence of the groom of the stole, lie all night by the king on a pallet bed. They also wait upon the king when he eats in private; for then the cupbearers, carvers, and fervers do not wait. There are also eight grooms of the bed-chamber, who have a falary of 500l. a year each; and fix pages of the back-stairs.

There are 48 gentlemen of the privy chamber, fix of whom are always appointed by the lord chamberlain, together with the mafter of the ceremonies, whofe office is to introduce all foreign ambaffadors, &c. to his majefty. At every coronation two of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, drefs'd in ducal robes, perfonate the

KING'S HOUSHOLD.

the dukes of Aquitain and Normaniy. At all public folemnities they go next to the privy counfellors who are not peers; and as a particular mark of royal favour, they are impowered to execute the king's verbal commands, without producing any written orders; their perfons and characters being fufficient authority.

There are four gentlemen-ufhers of the privy chamber, who command all the officers under them in the privy lodgings (those of the bedchamber excepted). They have the honour of leading the queen in the absence of the lord chamberlain and vice-chamberlain, and attend in the closet of the chapel, where no other gentleman-usher waits.

In the prefence chamber there are four gentlemen-ufhers, who are daily waiters in ordinary. The first of whom is officer of the black-rod, and during the fitting of parliament, daily attends the house of lords, where he has a feat within the bar. He carries a black staff in his hand, and when the king commands the commons to attend him in that house, he always fends the black-rod. Also to his custody delinquents are committed by the lords. He is likewise user of the noble order of the garter. The gentleman-users wait in the prefence-chamber, where they attend next the king's perfon.

There are also in the prefence chamber eight gentlemen-ushers, quarterly weiters in ordinary, who give directions to the grooms and pages, in the absence of the gentlemen-ushers daily waiters, to whom they are subordinate.

GOVERNMENT of the

There are four gentlemen cup-bearers, four gentlemen carvers, and four gentlemen-fewers, who were very ancient officers of the crown, and their places are honourable; hence they precede many great officers, who have larger falaries, and very confiderable perquifites. At all coronations, three earls put in their claims to officiate in the places of cup-bearer, carver, and fewer : one of each of thefe officers is chofen as affiftant to the nobility for that day, and alfo appears in the cavalcade, \mathfrak{S}_c .

Befides the great wardrobe, there are feveral ftanding wardrobes at Whitehall, Kenfington, Windfor, Hampton Court, &c. under the direction of feveral wardrobe-keepers and other officers, as a deputy; a clerk of the robes and wardrobes; a yeoman; 3 grooms; a page; a brufher; a fempitrefs; a body laundrefs. and a ftarcher. Befides which there are a treafurer of the chamber; a comptroller of the chamber; an auditor of the chamber, a mafter of the jewel-houfe, and four other officers.

There is also a removing wardrobe which attends upon the king, queen, $\mathfrak{Sc.}$ and is at the command of the lord chamberlain, who disposes of the vacant places. These are a yeoman of the removing wardrobe : two Grooms of the wardrobe ; and three Pages of the ward-robe.

The groom porter is, by his office, to fee that the king's lodging is furnished with tables, chairs, and firing; to provide cards, dice, bowls, &c. and to decide disputes at play.

And the office of mafter of the revels, was to fuperintend fuch comedies and mafques as were formerly played at court. Of

194

KING'S HOUSHOLD.

195

Of the military Government of the King's Court.

The honourable band of gentlemen penhoners, 'inflituted by king Henry VII. wait in the prefence chamber, and attend the king with their pole-axes to and from chapel; and alfo on all great folemnities, as coronations, pub-lic audiences of ambafiadors, and at the fu-nerals of kings. They are 40 in number, be-fides officers, and are commanded by a nobleman or knight of the garter, who is their captain. They have also a lieutenant, a standardbearer, a clerk of the cheque, and a gentlemanharbinger, to provide lodging for them, and to act as deputy to the clerk of the cheque, in his absence. The band wait half at a time quarterly : however on Christmas-day, Easterday, Whitfunday, All-Saints, St. George's day, the coronation days, and other extraordinary occafions, they are all obliged to give their attendance. They have also the honour of carrying up the king's dinner on coronation days, and on St. George's day. Their arms are gilt pole-axes, and they have 100 l. a year each.

The yeomen of the guard attend in the guard chamber. They wear fcarlet coats and breeches, guarded with gold lace and blue velvet, with filver badges gilt, upon their coats, both before and behind; they have black velvet caps, and their coats and caps are made in the fashion which prevailed in king *Henry* VIII's reign. They carry partizans in their hands, and have large fwords by their fides. They are 100 in number, and have 39 /. 11 s. and 3 d. a year S 2 each, and diet allowed them. Thirty-fix of thefe yeomen wait upon the king in his palaces by day, and 18 watch in the night. They alfo attend the king when he goes abroad by land or water. Forty of thefe are warders in the Tower of *London*. They are commanded by a captain, who has 1000 *l*. a year; a lieutenant, who has 500 *l*. an enfign, a clerk of the cheque, two exons, and eight yeomen ufhers.

The king's life-guard confifts of 724 horfemen, officers included, and are divided into two troops; to each of which there is now added a troop of grenadiers, confifting of 44 men, officers included; who are diffinct from the two troops, and have captains or colonels of their own. Each of these troops is divided into four fquadrons, two of which mount the guard one day in fix, and are relieved in their turns. Parties from this guard attend the king's perfon, wherever he goes near home; but if his maje-fly goes out of town, he is attended by a detachment from the reft of the two troops. Wherefoever his majefty walks, he his attended by one of the two captains, who always waits near the king, carrying in his hand an ebony staff or truncheon, with a gold head, on which is engraven his majefty's cypher and crown. Near him attends another principal officer, with an ebony staff and filver head, and two brigadiers with ebony flaves headed with ivory, and engraven as the others.

One division of the grenadiers mounts with a division of the troop to which they belong : they march out in finall parties from the guard ;

per-

KING'S HOUSHOLD.

perform centinel duty on foot; attend his majefty on foot when he walks abroad, and always march with great detachments.

Of the Precedency of the Officers of the King's Guards.

The captains of the king's horfe-guards always command as eldeft colonels of horfe; the lieutenants as eldeft lieutenant colonels of horfe; the cornets and guidons, as eldeft majors of horfe; the quarter-mafters as youngeft captains of horfe; and the brigadiers as eldeft lieutenants of horfe. Among themfelves every officer when on detachments, takes place according to the date of his commiffion; but when the two troops march with their colours, the officer of the elder troop commands him of equal rank with himfelf in the other, though his commiffion be of elder date. His majefty's regiment of horfe takes place

His majefty's regiment of horfe takes place next after the two troops of guards, and the colonel has the precedency of all other colonels of horfe. Thus alfo the king's own regiment of foot guards, takes place of all other regiments of foot; and the colonel is always to precede as the first colonel. The Coldstream regiment takes the next place; the third regiment of foot guards takes place next to the Coldstream; all other regiments of horfe or foot, not of the guards, take place according to their refpective feniorities from the time they were first raifed; and no regiment lofes its precedency by the death or removal of its colonel.

N.B. In

197

S 3

Of the Policy, &c.

168

N. B. In books of this kind are ufually inferted lifts of all the *publick* OFFICES, with the officers names, and their falaries; but as thefe accounts are publifhed every year with the Almanacks, and are befides, made every day imperfect either by the death or advancement of the gentlemen who attended, we have here omitted them as unneceffary and ufelefs articles.

謙泰恭操恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭恭

An Historical account of the Policy and Trade of GREAT BRITAIN.

HE prefent fystem of *English* politics may properly be faid to have taken rife in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. At this time the protestant religion was established, which naturally allied us to the reformed states, and made all the popish powers our enemies.

We began in the fame reign to extend our trade, by which we made it neceffary to ourfelves to watch the commercial progress of our neighbours; and, if not to incommode and obstruct their traffick, to hinder them from impairing ours.

We then likewife fettled colonies in America, which was become the great fcene of European ambition; for, feeing with what treafures the Spaniards were annually inriched from Mexico and Peru, every nation imagined, that an American conqueft or plantation would certainly fill the mother country with gold and filver. This produced a large extent of very diftant dominions; of which we, at this time, neither knew

nor

nor forefaw the advantage or incumbrance : we feem to have fnatched them into our hands, upon no very just principles of policy, only because every state, according to a prejudice of long continuance, concludes itself more powerful as its territories become more extensive.

The difcoveries of new regions, which were then every day made, the profit of remote traffick, and the neceffity of long voyages, produced, in a few years, a great multiplication of fhipping. The fea was confidered as the wealthy element; and, by degrees, a new kind of fovereignty arofe, called naval dominion.

As the chief trade of the world, fo the chief maritime power was at first in the hands of the *Portuguele* and *Spaniards*, who, by a compact, to which the confent of other princes was not asked, had divided the newly discovered countries between them; but the crown of *Portugal* having fallen to the king of *Spain*, or being feized by him, he was master of the sof the two nations, with which he kept all the coasts of *Europe* in alarm; till the *Armada*, he had raifed at a vast expense for the conquest of *England*, was destroyed, which put a stop, and almost an end, to the naval power of the *Spaniards*.

At this time the *Dutch*, who were opprefied by the *Spaniards*, and feared yet greater evils than they felt, refolved no longer to endure the infolence of their mafters; they therefore revolted, and after a ftruggle, in which they were affifted by the money and forces of *Elizabeth*, crected an independant and powerful commonwealth. When

Of the Policy, &c.

200

When the inhabitants of the Low Countries had formed their fystem of government, and fome remission of the war gave them leifure to form schemes of future prosperity, they easily perceived that, as their territories were narrow and their numbers small, they cou'd preferve themselves only by that power which is the consequence of wealth; and that, by a people whose country produced only the necessaries of life, wealth was not to be acquired, but from foreign dominions, and by the transportation of the products of one country into another.

From this neceffity, thus justly estimated, arofe a plan of commerce, which was for many years profecuted with industry and fucces, perhaps never seen in the world before, and by which the poor tenants of mud-walled villages and impassible bogs, erected themselves into high and mighty states, who set the greatest monarches at defiance, whose alliance was courted by the proudest, and whose power was dreaded by the fiercest nations. By the establishment of this state there arose to *England* a new ally and a new rival.

At this time, which feems to be the period defined for the change of the face of *Europe*, *France* began first to rife into power, and from defending her own provinces with difficulty and fluctuating fucces, to threaten her neighbours with incroachments and devastations. *Henry* the fourth having, after a long struggle, obtained the crown, found it easy to govern nobles exhausted and wearied with a long civil war, and having composed the disputes between the protestants

protestants and papifts, fo as to obtain, at leaft a truce for both parties, was at leifure to accumulate treafure, and raifed forces which he proposed to have employed in a defign of fettling for ever the balance of *Europe*. Of this great fcheme he lived not to fee the vanity, or feel the disappointment; for he was murthered in the midit of his mighty preparations.

The French, however, were in this reign taught to know their own power; and the great defigns of a king, whose wildom they had fo long experienced, even though they were not brought to actual experiment, disposed them to confider themfelves as masters of the deftiny of their neighbours : and from that time he that shall nicely examine their fchemes and conduct will, I believe, find that they began to take an air of fuperiority, to which they had never pretended before; and that they have been always employed, more or lefs openly upon fchemes of dominion, though with frequent interruptions from domeftic troubles, and with those intermiffions which human councils must always fuffer, as men intrufted with great affairs are diffipated in youth, and languid in age, are embarraffed by competitors, or, without any external reason, change their minds.

France was now no longer in dread of infults and invalions from England. She was not ouly able to maintain her own territories, but prepared, on all occafions, to invade others, and we had now a neighbour whofe interest it was to be an enemy, and who has diffurbed us, from Of the Policy, &c.

202

from that time to this, with open hostility or fecret machinations.

Such was the flate of England and its neighbours, when Elizabeth left the crown to James of Scotland. It has not, I think, been frequently observed by historians at how critical a time the union of the two kingdoms happened. Had England and Scotland continued feparate kingdoms, when France was established in the full possefion of her natural power, the Scots, in continuance of the league, which it would now have been more than ever their interest to obferve, would, upon every infligation of the French court, have raifed an army with French money, and harraffed us with an invation, in which they would have thought themfelves fuccefsful, whatever numbers they might have left behind them. To a people warlike and indigent, an incursion into a rich country is never hurtful. The pay of France, and the plunder of the northern counties, would always have tempted them to hazard their lives, and we should have been under a necessity of keeping

a line of garifons along our border. This trouble, however, we escaped by the accession of king James; but it is uncertain, whether his natural disposition did not injure us more than this accidental condition happened to benefit us. He was a man of great theoretical knowledge, but of no practical wisdom; he was very well able to discern the true interest of himself, his kingdom and his posterity, but facrificed it, upon all occasions, to his present pleasure or his present ease; so confcious of his

own knowledge and abilities, that he would not fuffer a minifter to govern; and fo lax of attention, and timorous of oppolition, that he was not able to govern for himfelf. With this character James quietly faw the Dutch invade our commerce; the French grew every day ftronger and ftronger, and the protestant interest, of which he boafted himfelf the head, was oppressed on every fide, while he writ and hunted, and dispatched ambassfadors, who, when their masser's weakness was once known, were treated in foreign courts with very little ceremony. James, however, took care to be flattered at home, and was neither angry nor asserted the appearance that he made in other countries.

Thus *England* grew weaker, or what is in political effimation the fame thing, faw her neighbours grow fironger, without receiving proportionable additions to her own power. Not that the mifchief was fo great as it is generally conceived or reprefented; for, I believe it may be made to appear, that the wealth of the nation was, in this reign, very much increafed, though that of the crown was leffened. Our reputation for war was impaired, but commerce feems to have been carried on with great induftry and vigour, and nothing was wanting, but that we fhould have defended ourfelves from the incroachments of our neighbours.

The inclination to plant colonies in America ftill continued, and this being the only project in which men of adventure and enterprize could exert their qualities in a pacific reign, multitudes who were difcontented with their condition in their

Of the POLICY, &c.

their native country, and fuch multitudes there will always be, fought relief, or at leaft change, in the weftern regions, where they fettled in the northern parts of the continent, at a diffance from the *Spaniards*, at that time almost the only nation that had any power or will to obstruct us.

Such was the condition of this country when the unhappy Gbarles inherited the crown. He had feen the errors of his father, without being able to prevent them, and, when he began his reign, endeavoured to raife the nation to its former dignity. The French papifts had begun a new war upon the proteftants : Charles fent a fleet to invade Rhee and relieve Rochelle, but his attempts were defeated, and the proteftants were fubdued. The Dutch, grown wealthy and ftrong, claimed the right of fifting in the British feas: this claim the king, who faw the increasing power of the flates of Holland, refolved to conteft. But for this end it was neceffary to build a fleet, and a fleet could not be built without expence : he was advifed to levy fhip-money, which gave occasion to the civil war, of which the events and conclusion are too well known.

While the inhabitants of this island were embroiled among themfelves, the power of France and Holland was every day increasing. The Dutch had over-come the difficulties of their infant commonwealth, and as they still retained their vigour and industry, from rich grew continually richer, and from powerful more powerful. They extended their traffick, and had not yet admitted luxury, fo that they had the means and the will to accumulate wealth, without any incitement

204

citement to fpend it. The French, who wanted nothing to make them powerful but a prudent regulation of the revenues, and a proper use of their natural advantages, by the successive care of skillful ministers became every day stronger, and more conficious of their strength.

About this time it was, that the Fremch first began to turn their thoughts to traffick and navigation, and to defire, like other nations, an American territory. All the fruitful and valuable parts of the western world were already either occupied or claimed, and nothing remained for France but the leavings of other navigators, for she was not yet haughty enough to feize what the neighbouring powers had already appropriated.

The French therefore contented themfelves with fending a colony to Canada, a cold uncomfortable uninviting region, from which nothing but furrs and fifh were to be had, and where the new inhabitants could only pafs a laborious and neceffitous life in perpetual regret of the delicioufnefs and plenty of their native country.

Notwithstanding the opinion which our countrymen have been taught to entertain of the comprehension and foresight of *French* politicians, I am not able to perfuade myself, that when this colony was sirft planted, it was thought of much value even by those that encouraged it; there was probably nothing more intended than to provide a drain into which the waste of an exuberant nation might be thrown, a place where those who

Of the POLICY, &c.

206

could do no good might live without the power of doing mifchief.

Some new advantage they undoubtedly faw, or imagined themfelves to fee, and what more was neceffary to the effablishment of the colony was fupplied by natural inclination to experiments, and that impatience of doing nothing, to which mankind perhaps owe much of what is imagined to be effected by more fplendid motives.

In this region of defolate fterility they fettled themfelves, upon whatever principle; and as they have from that time had the happinels of a government by which no intereft has been neglected, nor any part of their fubjects overlooked, they have by continual encouragement and affiftance from *France*, been perpetually enlarging their bounds and increasing their numbers.

Thefe were at first, like other nations who invaded America, inclined to confider the neighbourhood of the natives, as troublefome and dangerous, and are charged with having deftroyed great numbers; but they are now grown wifer, if not honester, and instead of endeavouring to frighten the *Indians* away, they invite them to intermarriage and cohabitation, and allure them by all practicable methods to become the fubjects of the king of France.

If the Spaniards, when they first took possible fion of the newly discovered world, instead of destroying the inhabitants by thousands, had either had the humanity, or the policy, to have conciliated them by knd treatment, and to have united them gradually to their own people, such an accession might have been made to the power

of

of the king of Spain, as would have made him far the greatest monarch that ever yet ruled on the globe; but the opportunity was lost by foolifhness and cruelty, and now can never be recovered.

When the parliament had finally prevailed over our king, and the army over the parliament, the intereft of the two common wealths of England and Holland, foon appeared to be oppofite, and the new government declared war against the Dutch. In this contest was exerted the utmost power of the two nations, and the Dutch were finally defeated, yet not with fuch evidence of fuperiority as left us much reason to boast our victory; they were obliged however to folicit peace, which was granted them on eafy conditions, and Cromwell, who was now poffeffed of the fupreme power, was left at leifure to pursue other designs.

The European powers had not yet ceased to look with envy on the Spanish acquisitions in America, and therefore Crom-well thought that, if he gained any part of those celebrated regions, he should exalt his own reputation, and inrich the country. He therefore quarrelled with the Spaniards upon fome fuch fubject of contention, as he that is refolved upon hostility may always find, and fent Pen and Venables into the western feas. They first landed in Hi/paniola, whence they were driven off with no great reputation to themfelves; and that they might not return without having done fomething, they afterwards invaded Jamaica, where they found lefs refistance, and obtained that island, T 2

Of the Policy, &c.

208

island, which was afterwards configned to us, being probably of little value to the *Spaniards*, tho³ it is of great confequence to *Britain*.

Cromwell, who perhaps had not leifure to fludy foreign politics, was very fatally miftaken with regard to Spain and France. Spain had been the laft power in Europe, which had openly pretended to give law to other nations, and the memory of this terror remained when the real caufe was at an end. We had more lately been frighted by Spain than by France, and though very few were then alive of the generation that had their fleep broken by the Armada, yet the name of the Spaniards was ftill terrible, and a war againft them was pleafing to the people.

Our own troubles had left us very little defire to look out upon the continent, and inveterate prejudice hindered us from perceiving, that for more than half a century the power of France had been increasing, and that of Spain had been growing less ; nor does it feem to have been remembred, which yet required no great depth of policy to difcern, that of two monarchs, neither of which could be long our friend, it was our intereft to have the weaker near us, or that if a war fhould happen, Spain, however wealthy or strong in herfelf, was, by the difperfion of her territories, more obnoxious to the attacks of a naval pawer, and confequently had more to fear from us, and had it lefs in her power to hurt us.

All these confiderations were over-looked by the wifdom of that age, and *Cromwell* affisted the French to drive the Spaniards out of Flanders, at a time when it was our interest to have supported the Spaniards against France, as formerly the Hollanders against Spain, by which we might at least have retarded the growth of the French power, though I think it must have finally prevailed.

During this time, our colonies which were lefs diffurb'd by our commotions than the mother country, naturally increafed; it is probable that many who were unhappy at home took fhelter in those remote regions, where for the fake of inviting greater numbers, every one was allowed to think and live his own way. The French fettlement in the mean time went flowly forward, too inconfiderable to raife any jealoufy, and too weak to attempt any incroachments.

When Cromwell died, the confusions that followed produced the reftoration of monarchy, and fome time was employed in repairing the ruins of our conflictution, and reftoring the nation to a flate of peace. In every change there will be many that fuffer real or imaginary grievances, and therefore many will be diffatisfied. This was, perhaps, the reafon why feveral colonits had their beginning in the reign of *Charles* the fecond. The *Quakers* willingly fought refuge in *Penfylvania*; and it is not unlikely that *Carolina* owed its inhabitants to the remains of that reftlefs difposition, which had given fo much diffurbance to our country, and had now no opportunity of acting at home.

The

209

Of the POLICY, &?.

The Dutch flill continuing to increase in wealth and power, either kindled the refentment of their neighbours by their infolence, or raifed their envy by their prosperity. Charles made war upon them without much advantage; but they were obliged at last to confess him the fovereign of the narrow feas. They were reduced almost to extremities by an invasion from France; but soon recovered from their consternation, and by the fluctuation of war, regained their cities and provinces with the fame speed as they had lost them.

During the time of *Charles* the fecond the power of *France* was every day increasing; and *Charles*, who never disturbed himself with remote confequences, faw the progress of her arms, and the extension of her dominions, with very little uneasines. He was indeed sometimes driven by the prevailing faction into confederacies against her; but as he had, probably, a fecret partiality in her favour, he never perfevered long in acting against her, nor ever acted with much vigour; fo that, by his feeble refistance, he rather raised her confidence, than hindered her defigns.

About this time the *French* firft began to perceive the advantage of commerce, and the importance of a naval force; and fuch encouragement was given to manufactures, and fo eagerly was every project received, by which trade could be advanced, that, in a few years, the fea was filled with their fhips, and all the parts of the world crouded with their merchants. There is, perhaps, no inflance in human flory of fuch a change

change produced, in fo fhort a time, in the fchemes and manners of a people; of fo many fources of wealth opened; and fuch numbers of artificers and merchants made to flart out of the ground, as was feen in the ministry of *Colbert*.

Now it was that the power of France became formidable to England. Her dominions were large before, and her armies numerous; but her operations were neceffarily confined to the con-tinent. She had neither ships for the transportation of her troops, nor money for their fupport in diftant expeditions. Colbert faw both thefe wants, and faw that commerce only would fupply them. The fertility of their country furnishes the French with commodities; the poverty of the common people keeps the price of labour low. By the obvious practice of felling much and buying little, it was apparent that they would foon draw the wealth of other countries into their own; and, by carrying out their merchandize in their own veffels, a numerous body of failors would quickly be raifed.

This was projected, and this was performed. The king of *France* was foon enabled to bribe thofe whom he could not conquer, and to terrify with his fleets thofe whom his armies could not have approached. The influence of *France* was fuddenly diffufed over all the globe; her arms were dreaded, and her penfions received in remote regions, and thofe were almost ready to acknowledge her fovereignty, who, a few years before, had fcarcely heard her name. She thundered on the coafts of *Africa*, and received ambaffadors from *Siam*.

Of the POLICY, &c.

So much may be done by one wife man en-deavouring with honefty the advantage of the public. But that we may not rafhly condemn all minifters as wanting wifdom or integrity, whofe counfels have produced no fuch apparent benefits to their country, it must be confidered, that Colbert had means of acting which our government does not allow. He could inforce all his orders by the power of an abfolute monarch ; he could compel individuals to facrifice their private profit to the general good; he could make one understanding prefide over many hands, and remove difficulties by quick and violent expedients. Where no man thinks himfelf under any obligation to fubmit to another, and, instead of co-operating in one great fcheme, every one hastens through bypaths to private profit, no great change can fud-denly be made; nor is fuperior knowledge of much effect, where every man refolves to use his own eyes and his own judgment, and every one applauds his own dexterity and diligence in proportion as he becomes rich fooner than his neighbour.

Colonies are always the effects and caufes of navigation. They who vifit many countries find fome in which pleafure, profit, or fafety, invite them to fettle; and thefe fettlements, when they are once made, muft keep a perpetual correfpondence with the original country, to which they are fubject, and on which they depend for protection in danger, and fupplies in neceffity. So that a country, once difcovered and planted, muft always find employ

ployment for fhipping, more certainly than any foreign commerce, which depending on cafualties may be fometimes more and fometimes lefs, and which other nations may contract or fupprefs. A trade to colonies can never be much impaired, being, in reality, only an intercourfe between diftant provinces of the fame empire, from which intruders are eafily excluded; likewife the intereft and affection of the correfpondent parties, however diftant, is the fame.

On this reafon all nations, whofe power has been exerted on the ocean, have fixed colonies in remote parts of the world, and while thofe colonies fubfifted, navigation, if it did not increafe, was always preferved from total decay. With this policy the *French* were well acquainted, and therefore improved and augmented the fettlements in *America*, and other regions, in proportion as they advanced their fchemes of naval greatnefs.

The exact time in which they made their acquisitions in America, or other quarters of the globe, it is not neceffary to collect. It is fufficient to observe, that their trade and their colonies increased together; and, if their naval armaments were carried on, as they really were, in greater proportion to their commerce, than can be practifed in other countries, it must be attributed to the martial disposition at that time prevailing in the nation, to the frequent wars which Lewis the fourteenth made upon his neighbours, and to the extensive commerce of the English and Dutch, which afforded fo much plunder to privateers, that war was more lucra-Thus tive than traffick.

Of the Policy, &c.

Thus the naval power of *France* confinued to increase during the reign of *Charles* the fecond, who, between his fondness of ease and pleasure, the ftruggles of faction, which he could not suppress, and his inclination to the friendship of absolute monarchy, had not much power or defire to repress it. And of *James* the second, it could not be expected that he should act against his neighbours with great vigour, having the whole body of his subjects to oppose. He was not ignorant of the real interest of his country; he defired its power and its happiness, and thought rightly, that there is no happiness without religion; but he thought very erroneously and absurd, that there is no religion without popery.

When the neceffity of felf-prefervation had impelled the fubjects of *James* to drive him from the throne, there came a time in which the paffions, as well as intereft of the government, acted againft the *French*, and in which it may perhaps be reafonably doubted, whether the defire of humbling *France* was not ftronger than that of exalting *England*; of this, however, it is not neceffary to enquire, fince, though the intention may be different, the event will be the fame. All mouths were now open to declare what every eye had obferved before, that the arms of *France* were become dangerous to *Europe*, and that, if her incroachments were fuffered a little longer, refiftance would be too late.

It was now determined to reaffert the empire of the fea; but it was more eafily determined than performed: the *French* made a vigorous defence

214

defence against the united power of England and Holland, and were fometimes masters of the ocean, though the two maritime powers were united against them. At length, however, they were defeated at La Hogue; a great part of their fleet was destroyed, and they were reduced to carry on the war only with their privateers, from whom there was fuffered much petty mifchief, though there was no danger of conquest or invasion. They distressed our merchants, and obliged us to the continual expence of convoys and fleets of observation; and, by skulking in little coves and shallow waters, escaped our pursuit.

In this reign began our confederacy with the Dutch, which mutual interest has now improved into a friendship, conceived by fome to be infeperable, and from that time the flates began to be termed, in the flile of politicians, our faithful friends, the allies which nature has given us, our protestant confederates, and by many other names of national endearment. We have, it is true, the fame intereft, as opposed to France, and fome refemblance of religion, as opposed to popery; but we have fuch a rivalry, in respect of commerce, as will always keep us from very close adherence to each other. No mercantile man, or mercantile nation, has any friendship but for money, and alliance between them will last no longer than their common fafety or common profit is endangered; no longer than they have an enemy who threatens to take from each more than either can take from the other.

We

Of the POLICY, &c.

216

We were both fufficiently interested in repreffing the ambition, and obstructing the commerce of France; and therefore we concurred with as much fidelity and as regular co-operation as is commonly found. The Dutch were in immediate danger, the armies of their enemies hovered over their country; and therefore they were obliged to difmifs for a time their love of money, and their narrow projects of private profit, and to do what a trader does not willingly at any time believe neceffary, to facrifice a part for the prefervation of the whole.

A peace was at length made, and the French with their usual vigour and industry rebuilt their fleets, reftored their commerce, and became in a very few years able to contest again the dominion of the fea. Their fhips were well built, and always very numeroufly manned ; their commanders, having no hopes but from their bravery or their fortune, were refolute, and being very carefully educated for the fea, were eminently skillful.

All this was foon perceived, when queen Anne, the then darling of England, declared war against France. Our fuccess by sea, though fufficient to keep us from dejection, was not fuch as dejected our enemies. It is, indeed, to be confessed, that we did not exert our whole naval ftrength ; Marlborough was the governor of our counfels, and the great view of Marlborough was a war by land, which he knew well how to conduct , both to the honour of his country and his own profit. The fleet was therefore starved, that the army might be fupplied.

plied, and naval advantages were neglected for the fake of taking a town in *Flanders*, to be garrifoned by our allies. The *French*, however, were fo weakened by one defeat after another, that, though their fleet was never deftroyed by any total overthrow, they at laft retained it in their harbours, and applied their whole force to the refiftance of the confederate army, that now began to approach their frontiers, and threatened to lay wafte their provinces and cities.

In the latter years of this war, the danger of their neighbourhood in *America* feems to have been confidered, and a fleet was fitted out and fupplied with a proper number of land forces to feize *Quebec*, the capital of *Canada*, or *New France*; but this expedition mifcarried, like that of lord *An/on* against the *Spaniards*, by the lateness of the feason, and our ignorance of the coasts, on which we were to act. We returned with loss, and only excited our enemies to greater vigilance, and perhaps to ftronger fortifications.

When the peace of *Utrecht* was made, the *French* applied themfelves with the utmoft industry to the extension of their trade, which we were fo far from hindering, that for many years our ministry thought their friendship of such value, as to be cheaply purchased by whatever concession.

Instead therefore of opposing, as we had hitherto professed to do, the boundless ambition of the house of *Bourbon*, we became on a sudden folicitous for its exaltation and studious of its interest. We assisted the schemes of *France* and U Spain

Of the Policy, &c.

218

Spain with our fleets, and endeavoured to make thefe our friends by fervility, whom nothing but power will keep quiet, and who must always be our enemies while they are endeavouring to grow greater, and we determine to remain free.

That nothing might be omitted which could teffify our willingnefs to continue on any terms the good friends of *France*, we were content to affift not only their conquefts but their traffick ; and though we did not openly repeal the prohibitory laws, we yet tamely fuffered commerce to be carried on between the two nations, and wool was daily imported to enable them to make cloth, which they carried to our markets and fold cheaper than we.

During all this time, they were extending and firengthening their fettlements in America, contriving new modes of traffick, and framing new alliances with the Indian nations. They began now to find these northern regions, barren and defolate as they are, fufficiently valuable to defire at least a nominal possession, that might furnish a pretence for the exclusion of others : they therefore extended their claim to tracts of land, which they could never hope to occupy, took care to give their dominions an unlimited magnitude, have given in their maps the name of Louisiana to a country, of which part is claimed by the Spaniards, and part by the English, without any regard to ancient boundaries or prior difcovery.

When the return of Columbus from his great voyage had filled all Europe with wonder and curiofity,

curiofity, Henry the feventh fent Sebastian Cabot to try what could be found for the benefit of England: he declined the track of Columbus, and, fteering to the weftward, fell upon the island, which, from that time, was called by the English, Newfoundland. Our princes feem to have confidered themfelves as intitled by their right of prior feizure to the northern parts of America, as the Spaniards were allowed by universal confent their claim to the fouthern region for the fame reason, and we accordingly made our principal fettlements within the limits of our own discoveries, and, by degrees, planted the eastern coaft from Newfoundland to Georgia.

As we had according to the European principles, which allow little to the natives of these regions, our choice of fituation in this extensive country, we naturally fixed our habitations along the coait, for the fake of traffick and correspondence, and all the conveniences of navigable rivers. And when one port or river was occupied, the next colony, inftead of fixing themfelves in the inland parts behind the former, went on fouthward, till they pleafed themfelves with another maritime fituation. For this reason, our colonies have more length than depth ; their extent from east to west, or from the sea to the interior country, bears no proportion to their reach along their coafts from north to fouth.

It was, however, understood, by a kind of tacit compact among the commercial powers, that possefilion of the coast included a right to the inland, and, therefore, the charters granted

to

220 Of the Policy, &c.

to the feveral colonies limit their diffricts only from north to fouth, leaving their poffeffions from east to weft unlimited and diffrectional, fuppofing that, as the colony increases, they may take lands as they fhall want them, the posseffion of the coasts excluding other navigators.

This right of the first European possible was not diffuted till it became the interest of the French to question it. Canada or New France, on which they made their first fettlement, is fituated eastward of our colonies, between which they pass up the great river of St. Laurence, with Newfoundland on the north, and Nova Scotia on the fouth. Their establishment in this country was neither envied nor hindered; and they lived here, in no great numbers a long time, neither molesting their European neighbours, nor molested by them.

But when they grew flronger and more numerous, they began to extend their territories; and, as it is natural for men to feek their own convenience, the defire of more fertile and agreeable habitations tempted them fouthward. There is land enough to the north and weft of their fettlements, which they may occupy with as good right as can be fhewn by the other European ufurpers, and which neither the English nor Spaniards will conteft; but of this cold region they have enough already, and their refolution was to get a better country. This was not to be had but by fettling to the weft of our plantations, on ground which has been hitherto fuppofed to belong to us.

Hither,

Hither, therefore, they refolved to remove, and to fix, at their own difcretion, the western border of our colonies, which was heretofore confidered as unlimited. Thus by forming a line of forts, in some measure parallel to the coaft, they inclose us between their garrifons and the fea, and not only hinder our extension westward, but, whenever they have a fufficient navy in the fea can harras us on each fide, as they can invade us, at pleasure, from one or other of their forts.

This defign was not perhaps discovered as foon as it was formed, and was certainly not opposed to foon as it was discovered, we foolishly hoped, that their encroachments would flop, that they would be prevailed on by treaty and remonfirance, to give up what they had taken, or to put limits to themfelves. We fuffered them to eftablish one fettlement after another, to pass boundary after boundary, and add fort to fort, till at last they grew strong enough to avow their defigns, and defy us to obstruct them.

It is unpleafing to represent our affairs to our own difadvantage; yet it is necessary to shew the evils which we defire to be removed; and, therefore, fome account may very properly be given of the measures which have given them their prefent fuperiority.

They are faid to be fupplied from France with better governors than our colonies have the fate to obtain from England. A French governor is feldom chofen for any other reafon than his qualifications

221

Of the POLICY, &c.

lifications for his truft. To be a bankrupt at home, or to be fo infamoufly vicious, that he cannot be decently protected in his own country, feldom recommends any man to the government of a *French* colony. Their officers are commonly fkilful either in war or commerce, and are taught to have no expectation of honour or preferment, but from the juffice and vigour of their administration.

Their great fecurity is the friendship of the natives, and to this advantage they have certainly an indubitable right, because it is the confequence of their virtue. It is ridiculous to imagine, that the friendship of nations, whether civil or barbarous, can be gained and kept but by kind treatment ; and furely they who intrude, uncalled, upon the country of a diftant people, ought to confider the natives as worthy of common kindness, and content themselves to rob without infulting them. The French, as has been already observed, admit the Indians, by intermarriage, to an equality with themfelves, and those nations, with which they have no fuch near intercourfe, they gain over to their intereft by honefty in their dealings; but our factors and traders having no other purpose in view than immediate profit, use all the arts of an European compting-house; and alienate the Indians by their tricks and oppressions, while our planters are forming parties, and quarrelling with their governors.

This

222

This has been our conduct in America, nor has our behaviour 'in Europe been more prudent and political. We feem to have lost the interest and friendship of other nations, at least some of them, by the inactivity of our publick ministers, or the frauds committed in our trade. Our woollen manufactory is faid to have fuffer'd from the art of over-ftraining our cloth. Our watch-trade, which employ'd many thousands, is come to little, because many of our watches are faid to be little worth. Our trade of wrought plate is on the decline, for reasons which our legiflature have discover'd, and endeavour'd to provide against ; and many other branches of commerce are fuffering from caufes which it may not be fo proper here to point out ; nor shall I take notice of the advantages obtain'd by the French ministers at other courts for their merchants, which ours have either overlooked or neglected. We have only to wifh that our conduct may be fo rectified, that in a future edition of this work the afperities here feen may be obliterated, and shall proceed to what, at present, seems of more consequence than complaining ; which is to point out our interest with refpect to other nations, and how we ought to demean ourfelves for the future.

In the first place then let me lay this down as a maxim, that it is the interest of every individual and of the whole fociety to be honest, as well to nations and whole bodies of men as to private perfons; for (besides the bleffings of peace and tranquility which constantly attend th fe who have perfect rectitude of mind) as

223

aur

224 The TRADE and INTEREST

our refources are in trade, and we feek riches from commerce, nothing will forward our purfuits to much as honefty and integrity in our dealings.

The INTEREST of GREAT BRITAIN with respect to other NATIONS, and to its own COLONIES.

HIS fubject is to be confider'd with regard to our *fecurity*, and our *trade*. We fhall fpeak firft of *trade*, becaufe on that in a great meafure depends our *fecurity*; fince from trade we derive our wealth, and from wealth a great portion of our ftrength and power: befide this, we, by trade, often make ourfelves neceffary to other nations, and by that means intereft them in the promotion of our fecurity and welfare; and by trade we are enabled to maintain a great number of feamen to fupply the exigencies of the ftate, without drawing any thing for their fubfiftence from the publick coffers.

There is no fubject, perhaps, that is more talked of than trade, or that is lefs underflood; and ignorance and error here, as in other arts and fciences, arife partly from people contenting themfelves with thinking, and talking as it were by rote, without having furnifhed their minds with the first principles, and general maxims, which are neceffary to guard them from

from mistake; and partly from particular perfons conceiting themselves (like the fly in the fable) of more confequence to the community than they are. Some even of the intelligent fort often talk of the commerce of the nation, without at all confidering what branches are beneficial, or obnoxious to the publick (for that a trade may be beneficial to the merchant, and yet injurious to the nation, is one of those maxims to which every body affents) and others, whenever trade is mention'd, refer to their own accounts, instead of the exports and imports of the custom-house; our trade is good, or bad as the wind blows for, or against them, and the affairs of the nation are meafured by their own little concerns. This is altogether abfurd, and a man who would know the real flate and usefulness of trade, with regard to the body of the nation, must first confider what goods are imported and exported; and from the nature and use of those imported, and the quantifies and qualities of those, and of our own manufactures exported, draw his conclufions ; which is not to be done from the printed bills of entry; for here a fum of money properly applied may induce the compositor to depart from his copy, and leffen or increase the quantity, as may belt fuit the merchant's advantage; the calculation therefore, fhould be taken from the books of the cuftom-houfe, and not from transcripts or printed papers.

As this volume will probably fall into the hands of youth, whofe minds are as yet unprejudiced, and open to the dictates of truth and reason,

226 The TRADE and INTEREST

reafon, we shall infert fome rules or maxims for the conduct of the understanding in matters of commerce, many of which are, I think, felfevident, and others as capable of demonstration as any proposition in *Euclid*.

1. As the strength of a nation confists in the number of its inhabitants, fo the real riches of a nation will be found to confift in having a great number of people imployed at the expence of other nations: I fay at the expence of other nations, because, where a ballance in trade is obtained from any other country in favour of our own, fo much as that ballance amounts to, fo much that country pays towards the maintenance of our merchants, tradefmen, manufacturers, failors, landlords, tenants, and indeed towards the fupport of our government, and the neceffities of the flate. Hence it will follow, that that nation which has the greatest number of hands employed in manufactories for the fervice, and at the expence of other countries, will be in the most flourishing fituation.

2. Now the balance of trade arifes from one nation's exporting or felling more goods to another, than it takes of that nation in return; and receiving the ballance in gold or filver: and where this happens, the ballance of trade is faid to be againft that nation which makes fuch payments in gold or filver, and in favour of the other; becaufe that gold and filver which is become the common meafure for computing the value of merchandize, the finews of war, and the means of obtaining the neceffaries both of publick and private life, will be decreafing with the

the one flate, and increasing with the other. And in proof of this, where the balance of trade is obtained in one country from another, the coin of that country will be found; which is the reason that *Britain* has fo much *Portugal* gold, and that *France* has fo much *Spanifb* filver. Not but that a balance of trade may be indirectly drawn from a nation who pays no gold and filver in return, but only supplies the materials, and consequently the means of obtaining gold and filver from some other nation, as will be feen hereafter.

3. That trade is undoubtedly good, which exports the manufactures made of the fole product and growth of our own country; fuch as *York/bire* cloths, baize, ferges, *Sali/bury* flannels, *Norwich* fluffs, yarn and worfted hofe, &c. which being made folely of *Briti/h* wool, and wrought by our own manufacturers, fo much as thofe exports amount to, fo much is the clear gain to the nation.

4. That trade which promotes the confumption of our fuperfluities, is also visibly advantageous; as the exporting of alum, copperas, leather, tin, lead, coals, $\Im c$. So much as the exported fuperfluities amount unto, fo much also is gained to the nation.

5. The importing of foreign materials to be manufactured at home, effectially if the goods fo manufactured are for the most part fent abroad, is undoubtedly beneficial. Thus *Spanifb* wool is mixed with our own, and made up into cloths to great advantage. The cotton and filk alfo here imported to be manufactured, and then in part

227

part exported, are of great advantage, and the more fo in proportion to the value of the work-manship.

6. The importing foreign materials to be manufactured here, though the goods when manufactured are mostly confumed at home may alfo be advantageous, especially if those materials are had in exchange for goods of ours sent abroad; as is the case, I apprehend, with respect to the raw filk, cotton, grogram-yarn, and other goods brought from Turky.

7. The importing fuch foreign materials as are wrought up into goods here which we could not do without, but must be obliged to buy at a foreign market ready manufactured, is evidently advantageous, fince the money for manufacturing is faved to the nation, which would otherwife be fent abroad. The importation therefore of hemp, flax, raw filk, $\mathfrak{S}c$. fhould be encouraged, 'till fuch time as we can obtain them in fufficient quantities from our own plantations; and having them imported duty free would be a means of preventing goods, manufactured of fuch materials, being bought at a foreign market.

8. That trade may be called good which exchanges manufactures for manufactures: Thus, if Germany takes as much in value of our woollen goods as we of their linen, it may be called a good trade, fince numbers of people are employed on both fides to their mutual advantage. But this proposition will only hold where the goods are of fuch a nature that the price of manufacturing is nearly of the fame value; for the exchanging woollen goods with *France*

of GREAT-BRITAIN. 229.

France or, Flanders, for an equal value of fine cambricks, or lace, would be vifibly difadvantageous, fince the value of those articles is made up almost entirely of labour; the materials employed being of little value, which is not the cafe with refpect to coarfe woollen goods.

q. The importing commodities bought partly for money and partly for goods may also be advantageous if the greatest part of the commodities fo imported is again exported; which I am told is the cafe of our East India goods ; and I wifh it may be true, for it is the only method we have of proving that trade at all useful to the nation.

10. The importing all goods that are again exported is advantageous, because, as our shipping and failors are employed, the money received for freight may be confidered as fo much profit to the nation; and this the Dutch above all people have found the advantage of, as they have very often, and especially in times of war, been the common carriers of Europe.

11. The carrying goods from one country to another (though they have never been imported here) is, for the reasons above-mentioned, a beneficial branch of trade, and our ships are often thus employed between Portugal, Italy, and the Levant, and fometimes to other parts.

12. The importing fuch goods as the nation cannot do without, is not to be effeemed a bad trade, even if they are purchased with money; for necessity here makes that prudent which would be otherwife profusion ; and our trade to Norway, and other parts, for naval flores, and mater als X

materials for fhip-building might be vindicated on this principle, even if we fent them no goods in return.

These maxims allowed, and I think they are too felf-evident to be either denied or disputed, it naturally follows:

1. That any trade which imports articles of mere luxury and pleasure, which are intirely, or for the most part, confumed among us, and not exported again, is difadvantageous to the nation, and efpecially if those goods are purchased with money ; for in that cafe, fo much as they amount to, fo much is the real national lofs. The wines, brandies, and cambricks, imported from France may be confidered in this light, and I am afraid many of the articles imported from the Indies are little better. Teas, muslins, china-ware, and other commodities brought from thence, we could well do without, and unless our own manufactures are folely exchanged for them, the trade will be against us, and in favour of the Indies; for tho' gold and filver may in fome fense be confidered as articles of commerce, yet they are articles not of our own produce, nor are they here manufactured into any utenfils, fo that workmanship may be charged thereon; they are therefore here to be confidered as cafh, and cafh only; for the pof-feffors might have it converted into the current coin of the kingdom, if they would fend it to the mint for that purpofe; 'tis therefore cafk, and if for this cash we import the produce of the Indies, and efpecially china-ware, and muflins, the value of which chiefly arifes from the hands

of

of the manufacturer, the trade is evidently against us; and if part of the goods we bring thence were not again exported, the loss to the nation would be equal to the gold and filver fo employ'd in the traffic.

2. That trade is not only difadvantageous, but mischievous and destructive, which imports commodities that are not only confum'd among us, but which at the fame time hinder the conus, but which at the fame time hinder the con-fumption of the like quantity of our own. Thus the importing *French* brandy prevents in part the confumption of our rum and *Britifb* brandy; the importing china-ware prevents the fale of our own porcelain, which is now brought to great perfection; the importation of tea, has intirely fet afide our much better fage, balm, ground-ivy, and bettony; the importing gulix and other hollands, prevents in fome measure the tale of those of Scatland and Ireland; and the imfale of those of Scotland and Ireland ; and the importing paper from France and Holland, would, as they have rags and workmanship cheaper than we, much hurt that manufactory carried on in this kingdom: Many of these articles therefore are wifely loaded with heavy duties to prevent their importation, and I wish that some of them were entirely prohibited; for it is ever to be confidered that the importation of fuch goods, as hinder the confumption of our own manufactures, must unavoidably tend to the ruin of multitudes of people. A wife nation will always watch thefe fources of power and opulence with a jealous eye; and not only load those foreign manufactures (which are of a like nature with our own) with heavy duties

X 2

231

to prevent their being impor ed and used among us, but will likewise interfere in behalf of our manufactures in foreign courts, and fometimes, perhaps, find it prudent to grant bounties for exporting fome articles of great importance, and in which a number of poor are employed : For if two nations deal to one country for the fame commodity, the one of which will take the produce of the country in return, (which makes the advantage reciprocal) and the other only cash or bills of exchange, yet the tradefman, or confumer, will buy of him who fells cheapeft, without any regard to the welfare of the flate, unless that government has prudently provided against it. And this feems to be the cafe at Lifton, where the French have a great trade for the fame manufactures that we carry to that market, without being able to take their wines, and other commodities in return; notwithstanding those commodities are imported in great quantities, and particularly encouraged in Eng-land: Some overtures therefore ought to be made to the court of Portugal with respect to that trade; for as workmanship in France is fo much cheaper than in England, they can and will, underfell us at all markets where they are not prohibited, or where an ade-quate duty is not laid on each commodity. This has not been fufficiently confidered by the Portuguese, whose interest it is to encourage our manufactures, becaufe we take the produce of their country, or fo much thereof as they can fpare, and is useless to them, in return; and fo much of the produce of their country as is exchanged

changed for goods which they must otherwife buy with money, is fo much money gained to their nation ‡. Yet notwithstanding this, the *French* pay no more duty on their goods than we do on ours, and in the article of stuffs and camblets (if the value be confider'd) not fo much. But to return.

If we reafon from thefe principles (and we cannot reafon adequately and fafely on any other) we fhall find that our *American* colonies ftand first with our interest respecting trade, and therefore deferve our first and principal attention. These colonies are to their mother country a fource of wealth and strength, which is not always the case betwixt colonies and the mother country. *Spain*, for instance, though she has posses of *Mexico* and *Peru*, is evidently a loser by the bargain; for these provinces have drained the mother country of her children, and left her plains uncultivated, and her vines unpruned.

[‡] What may be expected from the Portuguefe in this cafe, is not to exclude the commodities of other nations, for that might give offence and involve them in difficulties; but they have a right to grant, and we have a right to expect, the fame indulgence to our trade, which we give to theirs. By laying a heavy duty on French wines we have, in a manner, prevented their importation, and introduced those of Portugal in their flead; and in justice to us, as well as themfelves, the Portuguefe ought to lay an adequate duty on the cloaths of the French, who take nothing but cafh in return, in order to encrease the confumption of those of the English, who take great part of the value in the produce of their country; for of the Portugal gold brought to England much the greatest part is remitted for the use of other nations.

X 3

233

'Tis true, fhe imports a great deal of treasure from her colonies, but for what purpofe? Why, to purchase for her colonies, of other nations, those necessaries of life, which she is by no means in a condition to fupply them with herfelf. For forty millions remitted from her colonies not above two and a quarter can be returned of the manufactures, or produce, of Spain, the reft being procured from foreign markets; fo that Spain deals with her colonies for forty millions, and, the colonies with the mother country for only two millions and a quarter. This is fo much to the difadvantage of Spain, that she can only be confider'd as a fort of factor or agent to her colonies, which are every day drawing her ftrength to them, and may in the end make her miferable with all her money. The Spaniards have feen this, and are now endeavouring to rectify their miftake, which may be done in fome measure, and perhaps fo far effected as to render our trade, and that of France and Holland, lefs confiderable with her than it has hitherto been ; yet notwithstanding all their endeavours, the Spanish colonies will ever have the advantage of their mother-country.

But if we furvey the British American colonies, and confider their connection and intercourse with their mother country, we shall find things amazingly different; here their duties and endeavours are reciprocal, and the trade between them is carried on to a mutual advantage. The colonies export to their mother country the furplus of their produce, which is partly confumed in Britain, and the rest fold from thence

235

thence to other nations, and the whole aggregate amount is generally remitted from the mother country to her colonies in goods of her own manufacture : Whence it follows, that, as Britain exchanges goods of her own manufacture for the articles of commerce she receives from her colonies, fo much as they amount to, fo much is the real gain of the nation; and, on the other hand, as the colonies export to Eng. land only the furplus of their own produce for the articles of commerce they receive from thence, and which are neceffary to their fubfiftence, fo much as that amounts to, fo much is the clear gain to their colonies. While trade is carried on in this manner both parties must grow powerful; but should a mine of gold be found among them, however defireable that metal may be, I should dread the consequence.

This being the real flate between Britain and her colonies in America, it is the interest undoubtedly of Great Britain to nourifh them as a mother does her children; for tho' they are past their infant state, and can in some measure provide for themselves, yet are they unable to subfift entirely without the aid of their mother country. Great Britain therefore should cordially and chearfully fend them relief in time of diftrefs, provide them with wholefome laws, and righteous governors, and keep them in amity and peace with one another. Nor is this · fufficient, our care also should extend to all those Indians who are in alliance and friendship with us, and who have a right to expect from us fuccour and affiftance. This is our duty, and this upon an

an impartial examination of the flate of our colonies will appear to be our interest alfo.

Ireland, when confidered in this fense, as well as others, will be found eminently ferviceable to Britain, and would be more fo were our politics fettled on a more rational foundation; for notwithflanding what fome people may fay, who perhaps feldom give themfelves the trouble to think, *Ireland*, properly nurtured, might be made the richeft jewel in the *British* diadem. But as the cafe flands at prefent, it feems as if *Ireland* was held for the fervice of *France*; for from thence the French victual their fhips cheaper than we can do ours, there they import their wines, brandy, and other luxuries, and thence they carry, or caufe to be carried, wool, which were they without, fome of their manufactories established in opposition to ours must drop. And by this hopeful commerce Ireland is beggar'd, Britain distressed in her trade, and France our most inveterate enemy is by our imprudence growing daily more powerful.

The fettlements that feem leaft conducive to our intereft are those established in the *East Indies*; for of the articles we fend there, few can be called manufactures, and what we bring back, after a long voyage, dangerous and destructive to our poor feamen, are many of them articles of luxury, trinkets and baubles that we could well do without. Besides this, here is an exclusive and private trade carried on at the expence of the whole nation, which to a by-stander would hardly be thought just and equitable; for in the name of all that is facred, what fort of reason-

ing

ing can find any fhew of equity in obliging a number of country gentlemen and farmers to fit out ships in behalf of the East India merchants, to support a trade in which they are no ways interested or concerned. Could I procure a law to oblige them to pay for printing this book, it would be thought extremely abfurd, and yet there is just as much reason in the one as the other. If this trade is to be carried on, let it be done without oppreffion : Let the forts and settlements be put into the hands of the government, and let the expense of keeping up the garrifons and thips of war, to support the trade, be paid out of the profits of the trade, fo long as they are fufficient, and, when it will bear that no longer, give it up as a lofing game. — But of this we have faid enough, perhaps fome of our readers may think too much; let us now confider how our Trade flands with refpect to other nations.

With regard to the northern powers, I mean *Ruffia*, *S-weden*, and *Denmark*, our trade may be confidered as advantageous; for though the balance is greatly in their favour, and we take more of their produce and manufactures than they do of ours, yet the commodities we receive of them, being principally naval flores and materials for building, are fo effential to us, that the commerce may be juftified on the principles we have already laid down.

While Britain has the fuperiority at fea, it is the intereft of thefe nations to fland well with her, and 'tis her intereft to fupport the balance of

of power between them; for was either of thefe potentates master of the Baltic, he might obstruct her trade there, and in a course of time greatly impair her naval force, by denying us the materials for thip-building, and naval itores brought from thence. And here I cannot help observing, that 'tis imprudent in Britain to depend on any foreign power for materials that are fo effential to her fafety. She should cultivate this trade with her colonies, and not fuffer herfelf to be dependent. In her American colonies she, with proper management, may be supplied with these materials in great abundance, and altogether as good as what the draws from Denmark, Ruffia, and Sweden. And as the balance of trade to these nations is against us, it might be done to advantage, and that balance thrown into the hands of our own people. Nor is this all the good that would attend fuch alteration in that commerce ; for the Danes, Ruffans, and Swedes, knowing that you could carry on this trade with your own fettlements, would be the more ready to oblige you, and confider your feveral orders as acts of compliment and friendfhip, not of interest and necessity. Befides this, if we confider our colonies as a part of our felves, we fhall find it our duty to throw as much trade as we conveniently can into their hands; and if we confider they have a fort of natural right to carry on manufactures of this kind, we shall find it to be our interest also ; for had they manufactures, which the mother country could not take off, they would be inclined to feek fome other market; which would introduce the traffic

and

and luxury of other nations, and they have too much already of that from France. If I miffake not the fum, (and I beg that those who know better would fet me right) we fend to S-weden, and Ruffia for bar iron, naval ftores, and other goods upwards of five hundred thou-fand pounds a year; which might be conveyed in manufactures to our own colonies : and what, in our present situation is remarkably bad, this advantage which we give them is employed in favour of France (with whom they are in alliance) and in opposition to us and our allies. And here we must observe, that our trade is greatly benefited by the weight and power of his majesty as elector of Hanover, who is as it were mafter of the Elbe, the Wefer, and the Aller. By his being mafter of the Elbe, the British commerce to Hamburgh is fecured; and the woollen cloth and flockings fent thither from the port of Hull only, amounts to more than 120,000 l, per annum: And all our merchandizes vended at Hamburgh are faid to amount to more than 600;000 l. per annum. Here the British merchants are called the English-Hans, or fociety, and have extraordinary privileges granted them from this city. They have. jurifdictions and powers among themselves; and hence they carry on a great trade to Ruffia and Livonia, as well as to the north part of the Empire, and Poland .- Bremen also takes off a great quantity of our woollen manufactures, and the produce of our country and colonies which they have principally from Hamburgh and Helland. - In fhort, through these rivers the Elbe.

239

El'e, the Wefer, and the Aller, near the value of a million fterling of our manufactures have been annually fent to Germany and other parts.

Our trade therefore to Germany is of great confequence, for our manufactures, especially our coarfe woollen cloths are there circulated in great abundance, and from thence quite into Poland. We take from them indeed a good deal of linen, but they are linens of low price, fuch as dowlas, ozenbrigs, heffens, &c. and the balance feems greatly in our favour. 'Tis our interest, therefore, to have an eye to their welfare, and it is evidently theirs to cultivate the friendship of Britain, who, as a maritime power, may, by making a diversion in their favour, be of confiderable fervice, and help to keep them independant of many of their ambitious neighbours. And on the other hand it must be observed, that Germany can lend Britain great affiftance in her wars with any power on the continent.

Our trade with Spain is fo confiderable, and the Spaniards are able to take off fuch a quantity of our manufactures, both for the mother country and her colonies, that it feems our intereft to be upon the most friendly terms with them; befides which, their ports are the most convenient for annoying our Med terranean and Levant trade. Could we be certain of being on good terms with Spain, the ifland of Minorca would be of no confequence to this nation, which cost us while we were in posseffion of it near three million sterling, and cannot be fupported at less than about 50, cool. yearly: On the other

hand,

hand, as Britain takes commodities of Spain which France, with whom they deal cannot difpenfe, and what is of more confequence, as Britain is the power that can most annoy, or fecure their trade ; and destroy or protect their colonies, * it is undoubtedly the interest of Spain to cultivate and maintain the most perfect friendfhip with her; which however fhe feems not at prefent inclined to do; for tho' to oblige her, Britain has established two Spanish monarchs in Italy, and given up the renewal of the late Affiento, yet their right of trade to C mpeachy and Honduras for logwood remains unfettled. They permit the French to fupply them with negroes without any Affiento, and encourage their trade at the fame time that they are very vigilant to prevent ours; in confequence of which, the French trade with Spain is every day increasing, while ours is in proportion on the decline +,

* Britain is able, not only to protect the Spaniff colonies, but alfo the mother country; which France is too fenfible of, and has therefore endeavoured to weaken the naval power of both nations; for as France in a manner furrounds Spain, fhe can prevent her carrying on any trade by land; and, with a fuperior naval force, would entirely have her at her mercy, was not fome other power able to protect her; now there is no power, perhaps, fo able or fo willing, as Great Britain, and, without any pretenfions to prophefy, I may venture to affirm, that Spain will one day be obliged to fly for protection into the arms of those people, whom, contrary to juffice, prudence, and good policy, the now feems to hold at a very unreafonable diffance.

+ That this is the flate of trade between France and

which

which is in the Spanards very bad policy ; becaufe the goods fent from Spain to France bear no proportion with those taken off by Great Britain. To this, let me add, that as Spain is now establishing manufactories of her own, and feems to have adopted a different fystem from what the purfued formerly. Our trade there is likely in time to be of little worth, unlefs we could wreft her from the arms of France ; which confidering their family connection feems impossible to be done. Though I must observe, that this family connection, and intimate tie with France, if it be for the interest of the court of Spain, (which may be doubted) is not at all for the interest of the country, who ought rather to connect herfelf with Britain ; for befides that Britain takes off much of the wine, oil, and fruits of Spain, which France cannot, as fhe has fo much of her own, it may be the interest of France (should she grow more powerful) to annex a country to her own which lays fo convenient for her, and which would help to forward her scheme of universal mo-

Spain, appears by the great quantity of filver which France makes use of in her payments, and which is drawn from Spain; for wherever the balance of trade stands against any nation, there the gold or filver of that nation will be found: and this is the reason why France has so much Spanish filver, and Britain so much Portugal $g\phi dd$.

And here we must observe, that the influence the *French* have in *Spain* is so great, that they have put the *Spaniards* (who have lately erected manufactories) on imitating the *Englifb* goods, and not theirs, tho' the *Spanifb* materials are more convenient for that purpose.

narchy ;

narchy; whereas Britain can have no fuch view; walled in as fhe is by the fea, poffeffions on the continent can give her neither riches nor ftrength, but would only ferve to engage her in disputes with other powers, which a trading nation fhould as much as poffible avoid. In fhort, Spain has nothing to fear from England, or Holland, unless she was to withdraw her trade from them, and give it to France; in which cafe perhaps they might endeavour to go to market for themfelves : And should these powers at any time find it neceffary to interrupt the commerce between Spain and her colonies, and deprive Spain of the American gold and filver, and the colonies of the necessaries they seek and depend on from the mother country, their union in a course of years must be dissolved. In fine, Spain holds her American colonies by a very uncertain tenure, a tenure that depends in a great measure on the friendship of the powers the trades with, and was her trade withdrawn from them, which is the principal cement of that friendship, they would probably be inclined to alter their conduct.

The trade which Britain has to Portugal is of great confequence, and might be made more fo, if properly cultivated, as we have already hinted. *Portugal* takes off a greater quantity of the *Britifb* manufactories, than fhe can repay in the produce of her country, and pays the balance in cafh : 'Tis therefore the interest of Britain to remain in the most perfect friendship with that nation ; and if we confider that Britain takes off great quantities of wine and Y 2

and other commodities from *Portugal* which no other nation could difpenfe with, and is befides the only power that can effectually defend her from her enemies, and has more than once prevented her deftruction, we fhall fee that it is her interest to continue in the most perfect harmony and friendship with *Britain**.

Our trade with the Italian powers, is of too much confequence to be paffed over, yet they are too numerous to be here particularly confidered. We fhall only obferve, that it is the intereft of Britain to endeavour to keep them free and independent of each other, and to cultivate a good underftanding with them all, efpecially with those who have any fea-ports, and any naval force; for in cafe of a rupture between Britain and the flates of Barbary (which has ever been detrimental to our Mediterranean and Levant trade) the Italian ports will be a fafe

* Portugal is furrounded by Spain, in the fame manner that Spain is by France, and can therefore carry on no trade by land, when fhe is at variance with that nation; and Spain with a force fuperior by fea would have Portugal at her mercy, was not fhe protected by an ally who was more powerful and able to defend her. This would have been the cafe in the year 1736, had not Sir John Norris been fent to her aid with a large fleet from England; and this flows how effentially neceffary it is for Portugal to fecure the friendship of Britain. Yet fuch has been the power of French ministers and French money, that the trade of France has been encouraged in opposition to ours; and the Brafil fleet detain'd for a whole year, in order (as fome have infinuated) to diffrefs the fubjects of Great Britain concerned in that branch of commerce.

afylum,

afylum for her fhipping, and those powers can lend her great aid in distressing the enemy. On the other hand as *Britain* has such a prodigious naval force, and can fend into those feas a fleet sufficient to awe any other power, and to aid those who are in distress, it is the interest of these flates to cultivate her friendship.

Our trade to Turky is now confiderable and beneficial, but nothing like what it was, owing most undoubtedly to an exclusive right given a particular company of merchants to trade to those parts. Wherever there is monopolies there is mischief. A man that has the fole trade to himself, may put what price he pleases on his goods, and will find it his interest not to carry over abundance of manufactures that they may be fold cheap in the country to which he trades, and brought into general use; but to keep the market bare that he may inhance the price and fell for treble profits. If a merchant by means of having an exclusive right, can get as much by felling thirty thousand pounds worth of manufactures, as he would by the fale of three times the quantity, it is evidently to his advantage, because we may suppose he has but one third of the money employed, and the bufiness is done with one third of the trouble : but still, if only thirty thousand pounds worth of manufactures are fold inftead of ninety, the nation lofes fixty thousand pounds by the bargain, as is plain from the third maxim laid down in this treatife, and which feems to me a fufficient reafon for having all exclusive charters diffolved.

The

The French who were inclined to fhare with us this beneficial branch of commerce, knew that it was not the interest of exclusive companies to buy cheap and fell cheap, as private merchants do in order to gain trade, but to buy cheap and fell dear ; they therefore fet up woollen manufactories in opposition to ours, and opened a trade from Marfeilles to the Levant. They fold cheap, while our merchants fold dear, and every one fees what must be the consequence. In short, the French have, partly for the reasons above-mentioned, fo joftled us out of this trade and obtained fuch a demand in those parts for their own woollen manufactures, that I am well affured they shipped off in one day (immediately after the conclusion of the last peace) as much woollen goods to the Levant as amounted to above two hundred thousand pounds sterling.

The only pretence for foliciting those fort of privileges has been the necessity of employing large fums of money in the undertaking, and keeping up forts and garrifons at a great expence ; and what fums were originally employed by fome of these companies I shall at another time enquire into. But to return .- Westill export to the Ottoman dominions confiderable quantities of our manufactures, and bring back raw filk, cotton, Sc. to be manufactured at home. 'Tis therefore our interest to be on good terms with the Turk; befides this, should the Ruffians at any time grow too powerful in the North, oppress the states in Germany, or be able to interrupt our trade in the Baltic, a friendship and connection with the Ottoman Port might be useful, and in return,

if

if circumflances should demand it; the ships of Great Britain might be equally serviceable to the grand fignior.

The states of Holland are a maritime trading people, whole naval force was once fo confiderable as to difpute the fovereignty of the fea with Great Britain, and a bloody war was for a long time carryed on between the two flates, whofe intereft it is for ever to agree : And this is feen and acknowledged by the wife of both nations, but the government of Holland is placed in fo many hands, and French gold has fuch a contaminating and poifonous quality, that I am afraid the true interest of the republic will be obliged to give place to the imaginary intereft of particular perfons. Tho' perhaps we are fomewhat to blame as well as the Dutch. 'Tis as difficult to fupport the flame of friendship betwixt two nations, as between two people engaged in the fame trade. Jealoufies will fometimes arife, and very often without any reasonable foundation, for there is nothing blinds a man, and creates groundlefs fufpicions, fo much as his interest imperfectly confidered. The Dutch buy great quantities of our coals, corn, tobacco, and manufactures almost of every kind, fome of which are confumed by their own people, and the reft carried to foreign markets; and by obtaining a freight which would have been paid to ships of our own nation, have sometimes given umbrage to our merchants concerned in the fame trade. Jealoufies of this kind fhould not excite national animofities. Whatever the proprietor of the English veffel may think

think of the Dutchman, the English manufacturers will hold themfelves obliged to him, fince part of the cargo might have been bought elfewhere; and though it is more to the advantage of the nation to have our own veffels employ'd, yet no barr on that account fhould prevent our manu-factures being exported to any market that can be fupplied by another people, or from any o-ther country. A man who buys goods in Britain, has a right to carry them to any other nation, and it feems both churlish and impolitic to complain of fuch transactions. A great part of the Dutch trade depends on their maritime carriage, and as from their great economy and penurious way of living they are able to carry goods cheaper to market than any other people, it is the interest of *Britain* to encourage them to circulate their produce and manufactures, and to induce them, if possible, to reject those of the *French*: And I must observe, that it was imprudent of those who negociated our treaties with that republic, and other maritime powers, not to provide effectually against their carrying French manufactures in case of a war between England and France; for as the French ships are kept at bay by our fuperior force, they will either fell their goods to the merchants of Holland and other neutral nations at a low price, or pay them largely to carry them to market as their own property; and as those merchants when they get to foreign markets will find it their interest to cry up those commodities, fell cheap, and undermine one another, in order to gain to themfelves the quicker returns and more trade,

trade, our manufactures will be fo let down, that the merchants will in time have little demand for them, and the confequence of a long war with *France* may be the ruin of that trade it was intended to fupport. We muft therefore, if poffible, negociate other treaties that will prevent the *French* trade being carried on in neutral bottoms, or we fhall never humble *France*, though we block up all their ports, and deftroy their fhipping; for if while a war is carrying on at the increafe of our national debt, we by a bad ftroke of policy loofe our trade, we fhall be every way hurt by the conteft, and the *French* may keep this nation in repeated wars 'till fhe is ruined by the lofs of her trade, and the weight of her debts.

By our behaviour to the Dutch at the treaty of Utrecht, we feem to have thrown them into the arms of the French ; this appears by the indifference with which they behaved in the laft war, and by their neglect of their barrier; the wife of the *Dutch* nation, however, as well as those of our own, fee thefe things with concern, and dread the effects of an animofity between two nations, whofe interest it is to promote each other's welfare. Nor is Holland, by the neglect of a marine, become fo inconfiderable as people imagine ; though the state like ours is poor, her individuals as well as ours are rich, and extremity will wreft money from the hands of a mifer. As naval flores are a principal article of their trade, they never want materials for shipbuilding, and they have ship-yards and hands sufficient to raife more men of war in a year than

than I dare mention, least my veracity should be called in question : The difference therefore of having fuch a power in our aid would be prodigious, if they were heartily attach'd to our interest. Besides this, Holland takes off fuch a quantity of our manufactures, and the produce of our country and colonies, as well as *Eoft India* goods, that the balance of trade in our favour is, if I am not misinformed, near one million and a half a year; and is not the friendship of such a people worth cultivating ? But this is faid to point out to my countrymen their errors. That the Dutch have been equally to blame, and have reaped alfo the greatest advantage from their connection with Britain. would be easy to prove, and is indeed too obvious to be infifted on. 'Tis infficient to obferve, that they owe their freedom, and great part of their trade to us, and I should rhink them intitled to abundantly more were they to act upon more difinterested principles. But to conclude ; 'tis our interest to support the Dutch in a free and independent flate, and they know it; they alfo , know that their own freedom and fecurity depend upon ours; and this being the cafe, 'tis amazing that two flates whole welfare is fo interwoven, and whole interest is fo reciprocal, fhould ever difagree; or that, that difagreement should subfist when both parties see it fo much to their difadvantage. The difputes between Britain and Holland, with respect to trade, afforded France an opportunity of increasing her naval power, and eftablishing colonies in both the Indies. This enabled them to interfere with

US

us in the trade of Hudson's-bay and Newfoundland, and to establish manufactories of their own in opposition to ours; and by that means to deprive both the Dutch and us of great part of the trade carried on to Spain and other countries.

It is certain that Holland, as the is not in a capacity to make conquelts, can gain nothing by a war with Britain, but may lofe a great deal; for the British ships, from the situation of their ports, would be able to take most of the Dutch trading vefiels unless they came north about, which would be extremely hazardous; fo that while Holland was engaged in a war with Britain, fhe would most undoubtedly be deprived of great part of her trade, if not of her fettlements ; and should one of her neighbours attack her by land at the fame time the might be reduced to great extremity, if not lofe her freedom. However this will never happen, unlefs they should difpute the fovereignty of the feas, or do fomething very bad to irritate the English, fince it is the interest of Britain to keep Holland in a flate of independance; for were the *Dutch* provinces conquered by any powerful prince on the continent, that Prince might become too formidable for *Britain* itfelf.

We now come to France, which we confider last, as being the power with whom we have the least to do in matters of commerce, and who are the only rivals that we have any reason to fear. The French take nothing of us but a few articles of the produce of our country and colonies

colonies which they cannot do without. Linen and woollen goods (as their manufacturers live mostly on roots, herbage, chefnuts, onions, barley-bread, and water or fmall beverage) they make cheaper than we. To this we may add. that they have fometimes fo raifed the value of their crown pieces as to make workmanship still more reasonable; and how imprudent then is it for us by our behaviour to make the Dutch the carriers of their commodities; for if the French make goods cheaper, and the Dutch carry them. cheaper to market (which they can afford to do, as their failors live in a more frugal manner than ours) we are in a fair way of having our trade, efpecially the woollen trade, undermin'd; and the only method, in my opinion, to prevent it, is to treat foreigners who come to our markets. with more civility, to be extremely punctual and just in our dealings, and to prevent the running of Britifb and Irifb wool.

We have already obferved that the French take nothing of us but coals, lead, tin, copperas, and other articles of our produce which are neceffary to their trade, and which they cannot do without. In return for thefe we take of them brandy, wines, and fine linen, which are mere articles of luxury, and only ferve to difplace what we manufacture at home, or import from other places on more advantageous terms; 'tis therefore the intereft of Britain to have no commerce with France, becaufe fhe can carry on none with that nation but to her difadvantage, and we muft do our minifters the juffice to obferve, that care has been taken to prevent the growth

growth of a trade fo detrimental to the nation as that of the French trade was. The French, who aim at univerfal monarchy, are ever planning the destruction of our trade; because they know that is the only means by which they can obtain their point, as being the only fource of our power and wealth. They have ever in view monfieur COLBERT's scheme (which we fhall by and by take farther notice of,) and at the beginning of this war they were in a fair way of carrying it into execution, which they would have done much fooner, if the expence of keeping up garrifons on their extensive frontier had not rendered them unable to put their marine in a condition to cope with ours. They ever had, and ftill have an eye upon the Auftrian Netherlands with a view, we may suppose, to cut off our trade there, as well as to be provided with more ports, to ftrengthen their navy and annoy,our commerce : and what may feem frange to all the world, and is fufficient to puzzle the most profound politician, our late allies the Aufirians have fuffered them to garrifon their ports in Flanders; and our friends the Dut. b, who ought to have been roufed and refented that proceeding, have winked at the indignity. In this fituation, and deferted by our other allies, nothing but the hand of providence, and the care of a vigilant and an uncorrupted ministry, could have relieved us; but, thank heaven, we have broke the toils and are once more free. 'Tis our interest now to improve the advantages we have gained, and profecute the war till we have obtained an honourable and lafting peace. This Z is

253

is no time for temporifing, a peace patched up now would involve us in another war in a few years, which might encreafe our taxes to a fize too big to be born.

We have thus confidered our interest with refpect to trade, let us now fee what is farther to be done with regard to our fecurity, and how far Great Britain may, in justice to herfelf, be concerned in continental quarrels. Every nation ought to act that part which is most politic and prudent; and in order to know how far Britain may be prudently concerned in the quarrels of other nations, it will be necessary to confider the fcheme France has in view ; for as the French are ever plotting against Great Britain in order to carry their favourite scheme into execution, our conduct must in some measure be governed by theirs, fince the interest of both nations will be always opposite till they abandon that fystem.

The scheme which the French adopted for the encrease of their commerce, their naval power, and dominions, is supposed to have received its birth from the great Monsteur COLBERT, and was, together with other secrets of the cabinet council of France, divulged about the year 1664, for the discovery of which a gentleman then in high favour, and who had been bred under M. COLBERT, was disgraced and fent to the Bassis for the factor of this fystem as is to our purpose we shall infert, together with some explanatory notes, for which we are mostly obliged to Mr Possible wayte. And if we compare the conduct of the French court since, with

the

the difcovery then made, we shall find that to be the master-key of all their mysteries of state.

"The flate, fays this French patriot, is no farther powerful, than in its public treafure. "The foundation of the wealth of a flate confifts in the multitude of its fubjects; for it is they that till the ground, that produce manufactures; that manage trade, that go to war; that people colonies; and, in a word, that bring in money.

"There cannot be too great a number of hufbandmen in *France*", by reafon of the fertility of the country to produce corn, which may be transported, and therefore we ought to make great flores of it, and have it, as much as may be, in readinefs.

"Handicrafts-men and artificers are no lefs uleful; for, befides that manufactories do keep men at work, they are the caufe that filk, wool, fkins, flax, timber, and other productions raifed in *France*, are made ufe of; which being wrought up into wares not made in foreign parts, the country people find a vent for them. And we may go farther into the making of more valuable manufactures, as we now do of hats for *Spain*, and ftuffs for all *Europe*, a matter of great confequence: for this quickens trade, and makes money pafs to and fro, which

* Since Colbert's time agriculture has been greatly encouraged in France.

2 2

" promotes

" promotes the public, and therefore every " one's private advantage *.

"There must be merchants \dagger also, for, "without their industry, our commodities might be locked up in warehouses. All things confpire to give France hopes of fuccess; the work, however, is fuch as must be leisurely carried on, and perfected by degrees; fo great a design continually alarming Europe, "Afia, Africa, and America, friends and foes, "the precipitation of it would be its ruin.

"The king may keep a 100 gallies and a "100 fhips in the *Mediterranean*, and 200 fail upon the ocean: the more veffels he fhall have, the more able he muft be to recover the expence of them: the fea will yield maintenance for the fea, by commerce or war: there is timber in *France*, there is cordage; there are fails; there is iron and brafs, Sc.

"When things have taken their courfes, feamen will be had in time, and the people that will increase, will afford flore, and bring them in from all parts of the ‡ world. The

* The progrefs made by the French in mechanic arts and manufactures fince this fcheme was planned, is amazing.

† Since this, great encouragement has been given to the merchants in *France*, and even great honours heaped upon fome of them.

[‡] A few years after this grand fcheme of *trade* and maritime power had been formed in France, they fpared no pains to raife a flourishing navy. This navy was as fplendid and magnificent, as it was formidable. It actually confifted of 115, of the first, fecond, third, fourth, and "fleets

" fleets of the North ; yea though Holland and " England should unite against France, they could not avoid their ruin in the end; for, how could the one or the other make " good their commerce, (which is all they have 66 to truft to) if they were forced to keep great 60 armadas to continue it? "

" The point of Britain is the gate to enter into, and go out of the channel ; 50 fhips of " " war at Breft would keep those gates shut, and they would not open them but by the king " of France's command. Thus there would " require no war to be almost for all those 66 things, nor his majefty's forces hazarded : it " will be fufficient to give bis orders to foreigners; " nor will it be difficult to cut them out work " in their own countries, and, by that means, 66 stay their arms at home, and make them 66 fpend their ftrength there *. 66

" His majesty's power being thus ftrongly fettled in each fea, it will be eafy to fecure the 66 " commerce of France, and even to draw merchants thither from all parts ; I fay fecure, for 66 till this be done, it will always be uncertain 66

fifth rates, of 24 small frigates, 8 fire-ships, 10 barcalongas, and 22 pinks; making in all 179 fhips, and containing (officers and foldiers included) 40,505 men.

* Are not the feeds of diffention fo effectually fowed in Holland, in favour of France, that they have of late years? influenced the Dutch to what measures they have pleased ? And have not rebellions also been cherisched in these kingdoms, and have we not been threatened with the most alarming invafions, and may we not be foon fo again? For this, we find, is an effential part of the French grand fystem. 66 and

Z 3

" and dangerous. It must studiously be pre-" vented, that commerce introduce not into the " state, superstuity, excess, and luxury; which " are often followed with ambition, avarice; " and a dangerous corruption of manners *.

" It were to be wifhed, that the king did add to the kingdom of *France* all the Low COUNTRIES to the *Rhine*, which would make him mafter of the *North Jea*.

" It would be convenient that he had Straf-" burgh †, to keep all Germany quiet.

"He had need to have Frenche-Comte ‡, to "lay a restraint upon the Savitzers.

" Milan is neceffary in refpect of Italy.

"Genoa + would make the king of France "mafter of the Mediterranean fea.

• France would guard her own fubjects from luxury and excefs, but fhe don't care how much others are corrupted and intoxicated. She will not import the luxury of other nations, but fhe exports her own in great abundance. What are the wines, brandies. Ec. that we receive of them but luxuries, which tend to produce the most dangerous corruption of manners.

+ Strafburgh, before this fcheme was hatched, was a free and imperial city of Germany, the capital of Alface, and a fovereign flate, but was treacheroully furprized by the French in the year 1632: they then professed the protestant religion, and had a flourishing trade; but now that religion and that trade are there at an end.

[‡] This has been fince taken by Lewis XIV. and confirmed to France by the treaty of Nimeguen, in the year 1678.

4 In order to perpetrate this French fystem, Levois XIV. ordered the city to be beat about their ears, and they now are obliged to do as the French direct them; their maritime force, once fo formidable to the Greeks, Venetians, Spaniards, and other powers of Europe, are now reduced by

2

Sicily

" Sicily might eafily make an infurrection.

" Portugal is a perpetual inftrument for weakening Spain.

"The Venetians, and people of Italy, are wife; to reduce them to our intentions, we must work by down-right force. The pope will ever respect France, because of the country of Avignon*.

"HOLLAND will keep themselves to our al-"liances as much as possibly they may: they are "rich; it is expedient the king interpose in their "affairs, and that some divisions were sown "among them \dagger .

" The Switzers are mercenaries, who will always ferve the king for money §.

"The king of *Denmark* + is a prince whole thate is but finall.

the machinations of *France* to a few mean gallies, which when they wanted to encrease for their greater security, the *French* ordered them to *forbear at their peril*. They have now taken on them to nurse *Corfica* for the *Genoese*, and perhaps in time they may be so kind as to take care of *Genoa* also; and the possession of these two places, and *Minorea*, would give them the command of the *Mediterranean* sea.

* Here France, to pleafure the pontiff, permits a court of Inquifition.

† This France has effectually done. Is it not time for Britain to interpole in their affairs likewife, in order to draw them from their attachment to France?

§ The French have many thousands of these troops in pay, and to induce them to enter into their fervice, they grant them extraordinary privileges.

4 The face of *Penmark* is, by the wildom of its king, very much changed fince this fystem took place. That prince, who is daily advancing the trading interests of

· The

" The Swedes will not break off from the " intereft of France.

"We ought to confider all the inftruments, which for our money, we may make use of to divert the forces of *England* and *Holland*, when his majesty makes any enterprise which pleases them not.

" The friendship of Turky * is very good for " France.

" Laftly, the French patriot fpeaks of England, when the foregoing points fhould be carried by France, as eafy to be conquered : he obferves wars with France would ruin England, and that no peace fhould be made with her, but upon conditions of the greateft advantage to France +.

"The league with Holland fhould be renewed, and they put into a BELIEF, that France fhould give them all the trade ftill, becaufe they have the knowledge of it, and are proper for it; but that the French (as it is to be fuggefied) have no inclination that way, and neither can be forced: they must be told they

his fubjects, has now 50,000 good troops at his command, and many fhips of war.

* Becaufe France might be able to play off the Turk against the Ruffians, or Austrians, should they offer to interfere in her schemes.

† England would undoubtedly be ruined by a long war with *France*, if neutral powers during the war were to carry on the *French* trade, for reafons which we have already given. But could those neutral powers be detach'd from thus acting in the aid of *France*, *Britain*, with a ftrong naval force, and a well regulated militia, would have nothing to fear.

er are

" are come to the happy time for advancing " their affairs, and ruining their competitors " [the English] in the fowereignty of the northern " fea *."

Thus have we given a concife account of the French GRAND SYSTEM.

Whatever the French may fay or do to hoodwink the eyes of Europe, and lead men from their intereft into a flate of infecurity or perdition, this is the fcheme which they have ever had in view, and fuccefsfully purfued flep by flep, ever fince the time of Colbert, and which before this war they had nearly brought to completion. They have annexed to their dominions Alface and Lorrain, on the fide of Germany; Artois, Cambrefis, part of Flanders, Hainault, and Luxemburg, on the fide of the Netberlands; Roufillon, formerly a part of Catalonia, on the fide of Spain: they have reduced the Genoefe to a fervile dependence on them, and got footing

* This is the fcheme laid to cajole Holland, who has been long put in a belief that they fhall have all the trade, while the French under that pretext have been gaining it for themfelves. May the eyes of the flates of Holland, as well as those of Great Britain, be at length opened, that they may fee their interest, and avoid their destruction. Can any thing more effectually accomplish this masterly French plan, than distracting both England and Holland, in their domestic concerns, as well as dividing them in friendship and alliance as nations? As these are fome of the chief arts of conquest practifed by France, ought not both nations heartily to unite, to defeat their fucces, when they appear so bare-faced and notorious? And if these scritical time, they will find no great difficulty to ruin the power of France for ever.

261

in Corfica; they were fettling the neutral islands, and had encreached on our rights and privileges of trade in Africa and the East Indies; they stole the Indians from our alliance in America, and aided and encouraged them to murder the defenceless fettlers and burn their habitations; they wheedled the Dutch and Austrians into a neglect of their barrier, and have so far infinuated themselves into the favour of the latter, as to get possible of their fea-port towns in Flanders. When with this increase of their dominions we consider the amazing increase of their commerce, of their fisheries, and of their naval power and foreign connections, we shall find that we have great reason to feek fecurity for ourselves and our friends, and that no time is to be lost.

In this fituation to talk of throwing off continental connections would be abfurd, for by a felfish attention to our own concerns only, we may forward the interest of our enemies, and precipitate those who have no good liking to the French schemes into their arms for protection. Great part of the Dutch trade, as well as that of the Danes, Hamburghers, and others, confifts in their fishery and their carriage; we should not therefore be fo very tender and delicate as we have been in articles of this kind : we fhould endeavour to wean them from their neutrality, and make them principals in our wars, fince the caufe we are fighting for is their caufe alfo; and if the trade of France was not carried on in neutral bottoms, her refources would be cut off, and the would be unable to fupport her credit, and

and bring her armies into the field. To this let me add, that we ought to league ourfelves, if poffible, with the protestant powers of Germany, and in the North, as well as with the Dutch, and we fhould pay our contracts, and fupport our allies with chearfulnefs, for this alliance feems the most natural. We have long paid the Au-firians for fighting their own battles, and have unsubsidized fought for them ourselves. In all our connected wars they never brought their quota of men into the field, though they were ever punctually paid by Britain, which if we had duly confidered, we fhould perhaps have changed our fystem sooner, and not have raised that family to the imperial dignity to threaten our own fovereign with the ban of the empire. When we talk of continental connections, and of aiding and fupporting our allies vigoroufly, I don't mean that it fhould be done by men, but by money, for we can hire 30,000 auxiliary, troops in *Germany* at nearly the expense for which we can maintain 10,000 of our own.

There are fome powers to whom we muft grant fubfidies, as they are unable to maintain any confiderable number of troops from their own revenues: but it fhould be the bufinefs of *Britain*, as a trading nation, to connect herfelf with thofe who take off her manufactures, that the money may revert to *Britain* again. It may be objected indeed, that if *Britain* could fubfift and fupport her trade without thefe fubfidies, it would be more to her advantage; but that, according to the *French* fyftem, and our own, feems impracticable. If we don't fubfidize

fidize with them, France will, and we know that fhe has had Denmark, Prussia, Sweden, and other protestant powers, in her interest, who would willingly have been connected with us, had we not shown such evident marks of partiality in favour of the houfe of Austria.

There are also many powers which it is our interest occasionally to affist, because they take off our commodities, and a trading nation muft do fomething for the fupport of its cuftomers, or they and their trade will fall into the hands of others, who will protect them, or be fub-dued and have their territories annexed to the conqueror; and if the conqueror fhould be *France*, or a frenchified power, you lofe your friends and your trade at the fame inftant. This had like to have been the cafe with the Portuguese ; and the British ministry never difcovered more prudence than they did by fending Sir JOHN NORRIS up the TAGUS with fo large a fleet at fo little warning, and affifting their friends fo effectually and with fo much chearfulnefs.

But exclusive of all compacts and alliances, it is ever the interest of Britain not only to guard against universal monarchy on the con-tinent, but to prevent any nation from becoming too powerful; because thereby she might be endanger'd herfelf; and befides this the robbing others of liberty, and engroffing that power and wealth, which is now difperfed among many nations, into a few hands, would abate their industry, and render them unable to purchafe the manufactures of Great Britain in that proportion

5

proportion they otherwife would do. The placing a man in a flate of liberty, or of flavery, makes an amazing difference with regard to his induftry. The one works with chearfulnefs, becaufe he is certain of reaping the fruit of his labour; the other has no fuch affurance, and therefore is indifferent whether he obtains any thing from induftry or not, fince it may be at any time wrefted from him by the tyrant under whom he fubfifts.

All our ministers who have in any degree deferved the title of politicians, have endeavoured to keep Europe in a state of equilibrium, and have for that reason fometimes affisted one power, and fometimes another, in proportion as the one was likely to be too much depress'd, and the other grow too great ; and they have all occafionally concerned themfelves with the continent; but the most knowing have rather furnished their friends with money and shipping than with land forces ; becaufe, as we have already observed, auxiliary troops may be maintained at little more than a third of the money that will fubfift our own; and if these troops are hired of a flate who takes off our produce and manufactures, the money in time will revert to us again. And with respect to 'fhipping, the money there employed in the fervice of our allies will all return, as our fhips are victualled, and the mens wages paid in our own ports. 'Tis in this manner therefore that we ought principally to affift our allies, and I with we had more allies naturally connected with our interest, and who would heartily join with us in fubduing A'a

fubduing the power of France. If the Dutch continue obstinate, inactive, and blind to their own intereft, (which heaven forbid they fhould) it may be prudent in Great Britgin to ftrengthen and create as it were other maritime powers. If a proper plan was laid for this purpofe, Denmark, Saveden, Ruffia, and the Hans Towns, would find it their interest to come in, fince it would throw great part of the trade of Germany and and the northern countries into their hands ; to this let me add, that Pruffia would, with our assistance, cut a greater figure on the ocean, and that Bremen, Stade, and other places subject to his Eritannic Majesty, as elector of Hanover, might be made conducive to the defign, and this . defign under a proper treaty of commerce, calculated for the advantage of all parties, might be carried into execution, and inflead of leffening would advance the naval power, and the trade of Great Britain.

But if none of thefe powers will come into any proper league, and *France* is full permitted to go on with her fcheme, what is to be done by *Great Britain*? why, her intereft to be fure, in fuch a diftrefs'd cafe, is to keep up her naval power to the most exalted pitch, and to attend affiduoufly to her trade without wasting her blood and treasure on the continent, in aid of those who have no proper regard to their own fecurity. Let her do this and she has still one chance, and that a good one; for tho' *France* should fubdue one nation after another, the conquest will fit very uneafy on her for fome time; the cajoled will be awakened, and those who have

have been deceived and ill treated, will be ever ready to rife in rebellion: and in a fituation always fubject to infuriections, it would be many years before *France* could raife a fleet able to cope with that of *Britain*, and in that interval the death of kings, or cabals of miniflers, might probably permit the new conquer'd powers to fhake off their allegiance, and liberty, aided by the arms of *Britain*, might again return to her ancient empire.

The Rationale of the STOCKS, or publick FUNDS in ENGLAND, with an historical Account of the East India, the Bank, and South-Sea Companies.

A S there are few fubjects of convertation more general than the value of flocks, and hardly any thing fo little underflood, nothing can be more ufeful than a flort account of them, which we fhall here give in as clear and concife a manner as poffible, prefenting our readers with the rationale of the flocks, and a flort hiftory of the feveral companies, defcribing the nature of their feparate funds, the ufes to which they are applied, and the various purpofes they anfwer, both with refpect to the government, the companies themfelves, and the community in general.

In order to give a clear idea of the money transactions of the feveral companies, it is proper

Aa 2

we

we should fay fomething of money in general, and particularly of paper money, and the difference between that and the current fpecie. Money is the flandard of the value of all the neceffaries and accommodations of life, and papermoney is the reprefentative of that flandard to fuch a degree, as to fupply its place, and to answer all the purposes of gold and filver coin. Nothing is neceffary to make this representative of money fupply the place of fpecie, but the credit of that office or company, who delivers it; which credit confifts in its always being ready to turn it into fpecie whenever required. This is exactly the cafe of the bank of England, the notes of this company are of the fame value as the current coin, as they may be turned into it, whenever the poffeffor pleafes. From hence, as notes are a kind of money, the counterfeiting them is punished with death as well as coining.

The method of depositing money in the Bank, and exchanging it for notes (tho' they bear no interest) is attended with many conveniencies; as they are not only fafer than in the hands of the owner himfelf; but as the notes are more portable and capable of a much more eafy conveyance ; fince a bank note for a very large fum, may be fent by the poft, and to prevent the defigns of robbers, may, without damage, be cut in two and fent at two feveral times. Or bills, called Bank Post Bills, may be had by applicazion at the Bank, which are particularly calculated to prevent loffes by robberies, they being made payable to the order of the perfon who takes them out at a certain number of days after fight, which

269

may

which gives an opportunity to ftop fuch bills at the Bank, if they fhould be loft, and prevents their being fo eafily negotiated by firangers as common Bank notes are; and whoever confiders the hazard, the expence and trouble there would be in fending large fums of gold and filver to and from diftant places, must also confider this as a very fingular advantage. Befides which another benefit attends them; for if they are deftroyed by time, or other accidents the Bank will, on oath being made of fuch accident, and fecurity being given, pay the money to the perfor who was in posseful of them.

Bank notes differ from all kinds of flock in thefe three particulars, 1. They are always of the fame value. 2. They are paid off without being transferred, and 3. They bear no intereft; while flocks are a fhare in a company's funds, bought without any condition of having the principal returned. *India* bonds indeed (by fome perfons, tho' erroneoufly, denominated flock) are to be excepted, they being made payable at fix months notice, either on the fide of the company or of the poffeffor.

Before we proceed, it may not be improper to obferve, that it is not neceffary the Bank fhould always have a fund fufficient to difcharge all its notes at one time, it being enough if it is capable of anfwering any demand, and of paying all notes as foon as prefented: Nor is it neceffary that the feveral companies funds or flocks fhould ever be large enough to pay off the proprietors of the feveral fhares; for as thefe fhares of the general flock are transferable, they

Aa 3

may be turned into specie whenever the proprietor pleases.

By the word Stock was originally meant, a particular fum of money contributed to the eftablifhing a fund to enable a company to carry on a certain trade, by means of which the perfon became a partner in that trade, and received a fhare of the profit made thereby in proportion to the money employed. But this term has been extended farther, though improperly, to fignify any fum of money which has been lent to the government, on condition of receiving a certain interest 'till the money is repaid, and which makes a part of the national debt. As the fecurity both of the government and of the publick companies is effeem'd preferable to that of any private perfon, as the flock is negotiable and may be fold at any time, and as the intereft is always punctually paid when due, fo they are thereby enabled to borrow money on a lower intereft than what might be obtained from lend-ing it to private perfons, where there must be always some danger of losing both principal and intereft.

But as every capital flock or fund of a company is raifed for a particular purpofe, and limitted by parliament to a certain fum, it neceffarily follows, that when that fund is compleated, no flock can be bought of the company; though fhares already purchafed, may be transferred from one perfon to another. This being the cafe, there is frequently a great difproportion between the original value of the fhares, and what is given for them when tranfferred;

ferred; for if there are more buyers than fellers, a perfon who is indifferent about felling will not part with his fhare without a confiderable profit to himfelf; and on the contrary, if many are difpofed to fell, and few inclined to buy, the value of fuch fhares will naturally fall, in proportion to the impatience of thofe who want to turn their flock into fpecie; for as when there are more buyers than fellers, the buyers will endeavour to out-bid each other, fo when there are more fellers than buyers, the fellers will fruggle who fhall difpofe of his flock firft, by each offering it at a lefs price than the other.

These observations may ferve to give our readers fome idea of the nature of that unjuftifyable and dishonest practice called Stock-Jobbing, the mystery of which confists in nothing more than this: The perfons concerned in that practice, who are denominated Stock-Jobbers, make contracts to buy or fell, at a certain distant time, a certain quantity of fome particular flock, against which time they endeavour, according as their contract is, either to raife or lower fuch flock, by raifing rumours and fpreading fictitious ftories in order to induce people either to fell out in a hurry, and confequently cheap, if they are to deliver flock, or to become unwilling to fell, and confequently to make it dearer, if they are to receive flock.

The perfons who make these contracts are not in general posses of any real stock, and when the time comes that they are to receive or deliver the quantity they have contracted for, they only pay such a sum of money as makes the difference between

between the price the flock was at when they made the contract, and the price it happens to be at when the contract is fulfilled, and it is no uncommon thing for perfons not worth 100 l. to make contracts for the buying or felling 100,000 l. flock. In the language of Exchange Alley, the buyer in this cafe is called the Ball, and the feller the Bear.

Befides thefe, there are another fet of men, who, though of a higher rank, may properly enough come under the fame denomination. Thefe are your great money'd men, who are dealers in flock and contractors with the government whenever any new money is to be borrowed. Thefe indeed are not fictitious, but real buyers and fellers of flock ; but by raifing falfe hopes, or creating groundlefs fears, by pretending to buy or fell large quantities of flock on a fudden, by ufing the fore-mentioned fet of men as their inftruments, and other like practices, are enabled to raife or fall the flocks one or two *per cent*. at pleafure.

However, the real value of one flock above another, on account of its being more profitable to the proprietors, or any thing that will really, or only in imagination, affect the credit of a company, or endanger the government by which that credit is fecured, must naturally have a confiderable effect on the flocks. Thus, with refpect to the interest of the proprietors, a share in the flock of a trading company which produces 5 l. or 6 l. per cent. per annum. must be more valuable than an annuity with government fecurity, that produces no more than 3 l. or 4 l.

per

per cent. per annum ; and confequently fuch flock must fell at a higher price than fuch an annuity. Though it must be observed, that a share in the stock of a trading company producing 5 *l*. or 6 *l. per cent. per annum.* will not setch so much money at market as a government annuity producing the fame fum, becaufe the fecurity of the company is not reckoned equal to that of the government, and the continuance of their paying fo much per annum, is more precarious, as their dividend is, or ought to be, always in proportion to the profits of their trade. Thus, for inflance, the East India company divides at prefent 6 l. for every 100 l. share, the current price of which is 134: The purchaser therefore will here make $4\frac{\pi}{2}$ per cent. for his money advanced. Whereas the government annuities of 3 l. per eent. fell for 83 l. Confequently the purchafer makes no more than 3 l. 10 s. 3 d. per cent. of his money advanced ; whence it will appear, that the India flock fells confiderably cheaper than the government annuities, owing to the fecurities not being quite fo good, nor the continuance of their paying fo much per fhare quite fo certain.

As the flocks of the *Eaft India*, the *Bank*, and *South-Sea* companies, are diffinguished by different denominations, and are of a very different nature, we shall give a short history of each of them, together with an account of the different flocks, each is possefield of, beginning with the *East India* company, as the first established.

the said sublished a few years in a least the

Of the EAST-INDIA Company.

There is no trading company in Europe, the Dutch East-India company excepted, which can be put in competition with this. It was first established in the latter end of the reign of queen Elizabeth; and its privileges have been enlarged, or confirmed, by almost every monarch fince. Its fhares, or fubscriptions, were originally only 50%. fterling; and its capital only 369,891 %. 5 s. but the directors having a confiderable dividend to make in 1676, it was agreed to join the profits to the capital, by which the fhares were doubled, and confequently each became of 100% value, and the capital 739,782 1. 10 s. to which capital, if 963,639 1. the profits of the company to the year 1685, be added, the whole flock will be found to be 1,703,402 pounds.

However, this company having fuftained feveral loffes by the Dutch, and the fubjects of the Great Mogul, was in a declining way at the revolution, when the war with France reduced it fo low, that it appearing fcarcely poffible to be fupported, a new one was erected. The merchants forming the new Eaft-India company received their charter in 1698, having in confideration of the grant thereof, lent to the government two millions at 8 per cent. per annum, and pufhing their trade with vigour, they foon carried on twice the bufinefs that was ever done by the old company. But after the two companies had fubfifted a few years in a feparate flate,

ftate, means were contrived to unite them, which was effected in 1702, when a new charter was granted them under the title of the United Company of Merchants trading to the East-Indies.

To the two millions advanced by the new company, the united company in the 6th of queen Anne, lent the government 1,200,000 l. which made their whole loan amount to 3,200,000 l. a further fum was alfo lent by the company in 1730, on a renewal of their charter, the interest of which is reduced to 3 per cent. and called the India three per cent. annuities.

As to India flock, it is of a quite different nature; for as that is not money put out to intereft, but the trading flock of the company, and the proprietors of the fhares inflead of receiving a regular annuity, have a dividend of the profits arifing from the company's trade; which, as it is more valuable, these fhares generally fell at a price much above the original value.

As to the management of this united company, all perfons without exception, natives, and foreigners, men and women, are admitted members of it, and 500 l in the flock of the company, gives the owner a vote in the general courts, and 2000 l qualifies him to be chosen a director. The directors are 24 in number, including the chairman, and deputy-chairman, who may be re-elected for four years fucceflively. The chairman has a falary of 200 l a year, and each of the directors, are to be held at least once a week :

a week ; but are commonly oftener, being fummoned as occafion requires.

Out of the body of directors are chofen feveral committees, who have the peculiar infpection of certain branches of the company's bufinefs; as the committee of correspondence, a committee of buying, a committee of treasury, a house-committee, a committee of warehouses, a committee of fhipping, a committee of accompts, a committee of law-fuits, and a committee to prevent the growth of private trade, $\mathfrak{C}c$. who have under them a fecretary, cashier, clerks, warehouse-keepers, $\mathfrak{C}c$.

Other officers of the company are governors and factors abroad, fome of whom have guards of foldiers, and live in all the flate of fovereign princes.

Of the BANK of ENGLAND.

The company of the Bank was incorporated by parliament, in the 5th and 6th years of king William and queen Mary, by the name of The Governor and Company of the Bank of England, in confideration of the loan of 1,200,000 l. granted to the government; for which the fubfcribers received almost 8 per cent. By this charter, the company are not to borrow under their common feal, unlefs by act of parliament; they are not to trade, or fuffer any perfon in truft for them, to trade in any goods, or merchandize; but they may deal in bills of exchange, in buying or felling bullion, and foreign gold and filver coin, $\mathfrak{C}c$.

By an act of parliament passed in the 8th and oth year of king William III. they were impowered to enlarge their capital fltock to 2,201,171 l. 10s. It was then also enacted, that bank flock flould be a perfonal, and not a real eflate; that no contract either in word or writing. for buying or felling bank flock, fhould be good in law, unlefs register'd in the books of the bank within feven days; and the flock transferred in 14 days, and that it should be felony, without benefit of clergy, to counterfeit the common feal of the bank, or any fealed bank bill, or any bank note, or to alter or erafe fuch bills or notes.

By another act passed in the 7th of queen Anne, the company were impowered to augment their capital to 4,402,343 l. and they then advanced 400,000 l.more to the government, and in 1714, they advanced another loan of 1,500,000 /.

In the third year of the reign of king George the first, the interest of their capital stock was reduced to 5 per cent. when the bank agreed to deliver up as many exchequer bills as amounted to 2,000,000 l. and to accept an annuity of 100,000 l. and it was declared lawful for the bank to call from their members, in proportion to their interests in the capital stock, fuch fums of money as in a general court should be found necessary; but if any member should neglect to pay his fhare of the monies fo called for, at the time appointed by notice in the London Gazette, and fixed upon the Royal Exchange, it should be lawful for the bank, not only to ftop the dividend of fuch member, and to apply it towards

Bb

which they chofe, and which fully answers their end, was as follows.

They opened a fubfcription, which they renew annually, for a million of money; wherein the fubscribers advance 10 per cent. and enter into a contract to pay the remainder, or any part thereof, whenever the Bank shall call upon them, under the penalty of forfeiting the 10 per cent. fo advanced ; in confideration of which, the Bank pays the fubscribers 4 per cent. interest for the money paid in, and $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. for the whole fum they agree to furnish ; and in cafe a call fhould be made upon them for the whole, or any part thereof, the Bank farther agrees to pay them at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum for fuch fum till they repay it, which they are under an obligation to do at the end of the year. By this means the Bank obtains all the purpofes of keeping a million of money by them; and though the fubscribers, if no call is made upon them (which is in general the cafe) receive 6 1 per cent. for the money they advance, yet the company gains the fum of 23,500 l. per annum by the contract; as will appear by the following account.

The Bank receives from the government for the advance of a million The Bank pays to the fubfcribers who

advance 100,000 *l*. and engage to pay (when called for) 900,000 *l*. more, _____

The clear gain to the Bank therefore is 23,500

This

6,500

f.

30,000

This is the ftate of the cafe, provided the company fhould make no call on the fubfcribers, which they will be very unwilling to do, becaufe it would not only leffen their profit, but affect the publick credit in general.

Bank flock may not improperly be called a trading flock, fince with this they deal very largely in foreign gold and filver, in difcounting bills of exchange, $\mathcal{E}c$. Befides which, they are allowed by the government very confiderable fums annually for the management of the annuities paid at their office. All which advantages render a fhare in their flock very valuable, though it is not equal in value to the Eaft-India flock. The company make dividends of the profits half yearly, of which notice is publickly given; when those who have occation for their money may readily receive it; but private perfons, if they judge convenient, are permitted to continue their funds, and to have their intereft added to the principal.

This company is under the direction of a governor, deputy-governor, and 24 directors, who are annually elected by the general court, in the fame manner as in the *Eaft-India* company. Thirteen, or more, compose a court of directors for managing the affairs of the company; but if the governor or deputy should be absent for two hours after the usual time of proceeding to business, the directors may chuse a chairman by majority, and their acts will be altogether as valid, as if the governor or deputy were present.

Bb 3

281

The officers of this company are very numerous.

Of the SOUTH - SEA Company.

During the long war with France in the reign of queen Anne, the payment of the failors of the royal navy being neglected, and they receiving tickets instead of money, were frequently obliged by their neceffities to fell thefe tickets to avaritious men at a discount of 401. and fometimes 50 l. per cent. by this and other means the debts of the nation unprovided for by parliament, and which amounted to 9,471,321 /. fell into the hands of thefe ufurers. On which, Mr. Harley, at that time chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards earl of Oxford, propofed a scheme to allow the proprietors of these debts and deficiencies 61. per cent. per annum, and to incorporate them in order to their carrying on a trade to the South-Seas; and they were accordingly incorporated under the title of The Governor and Company of Merchants of Great Britain, trading to the South-Seas, and other parts of America, and for encouraging the Fishery, &cc.

Though this company feem formed for the fake of commerce, it is certain the miniftry never thought ferioufly during the coarfe of the war, about making any fettlements on the coaft of *South America*, which was what flattered the expectations of the people, nor was it indeed ever carried into execution, or any trade ever undertaken by this company, except the *Affiento*, in purfuance of the treaty of *Utrecht*, for furnifhing the

the Spaniards, with negroes, of which this company was deprived by the late convention between the courts of Great Britain and Spain, foon after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748.

After this, fome other fums were lent to the After this, fome other fums were left to the government in the reign of queen Anne at 6 pir cent. On the third of George I. the interest of the whole was reduced to 5 per cent. and they advanced two millions more to the government at the fame interest. By the statute of the 6th of George I. it was declared, that this company might redeem all or any of the redeemable national debts, in confideration of which the company were empowered to augment their capital according to the fums they should difcharge : And for enabling the company to raife fuch fums for purchasing annuities, exchanging for ready money new exchequer bills, carrying on their trade, Sc. the company might by fuch means as they fhould think proper, raife fuch fums of money as in a general court of the company fhould be judged neceffary. The com-pany were also impowered to raise money on contracts, bills, bonds or obligations under their common seal, on the credit of their capital stock. But if the fub-governor, deputy-governor, or other members of the company should purchase lands or revenues of the crown, upon account of the corporation, or lend money by loan or anticipation, on any branch of the revenue, other than fuch part only on which a credit of loan was granted by parliament, fuch fub-gover-

nor,

nor, or other member of the company, fhould forfeit treble the value of the money fo lent.

The fatal South-Sea scheme transacted in the year 1720, was executed upon the last-mentioned flatute. The company had at first fet out with good fuccefs, and the value of their flock for the first five years had rifen faster than that of any other company, and his late-Majefty, after any other company, and his late-wajerty, after purchafing 10,000 l. flock, had condefcended to be their governor. Things were in this fituation, when taking advantage of the above flatute, the South-Sea bubble was projected. The pretended defign of which was to raife a fund for carrying on a trade to the South-Seas, and purchafing annuities, &c. paid to the other companies, and propofals were printed and distributed shewing the advantages of the defign, and inviting perfons into it. The fum neceffary for carrying it on, together with the profits that were to arife from it, were divided into a certain number of fhares, or subscriptions to be purchased by persons disposed to adventure therein. And the better to carry on the deception, the directors engaged to make very large dividends, and actually declared, that every 100 l. original flock would yield 50 l. per annum, which occafioned fo great a rife of their flock, that a fhare of 100% was fold for upwards of 1000 l. This was in the month of July; but before the end of Sectember it fell to 150% by which multitudes were ruined, and fuch a fcene of diffress occasioned as is fcarcely to be conceived. But the confequences of this infamous scheme are too well known. We shall pass OVER

over all the other transactions of this company in the reign of king George I. as not material to our prefent purpose.

By a statute of the 6th of his present majesty, it was enacted, that from and after the 24th of June 1733, the capital flock of this company, which amounted to 14,651,103 l. 8 s. 1 d. and the fhares of the refpective proprietors, should be divided into four equal parts, three-fourths of which should be converted into a joint stock, attended with annuities, after the rate of 4 per cent. until redemption by parliament, and should be called, The new South-Sea Annuities, and the other fourth part fhould remain in the company as a trading capital flock, attended with the refidue of the annuities or funds payable at the exchequer to the company for their whole capital, till redemption ; and attended with the fame fums allowed for charges of management, and with all effects, profits of trade, debts, privileges and advantages belonging to the South-Sea company. That the accomptant of the company should twice every year, at Christmas and Midfummer, or within one month after, flate an account of the company's affairs, which should be laid before the next general court, in order to their declaring a dividend, and all dividends should be made out of the clear profits, and fhould not exceed what the company might reafonably divide, without incurring any farther debt, provided that the company fhould not at any time divide more than 4 fer cent. per annum, until their debts were discharged ; and that the South-Sea company, and their trading flock, thould,

fhould, exclusively from the new joint flock of annuities, be liable to all the debts and incumbrances of the company; and that the company fhould caufe to be kept within the city of *London*, an office and books, in which all tranffers of the new annuities fhould be entered and figned by the party making fuch transfer, or his attorney, and the perfon to whom fuch transfer fhould be made, or his attorney, fhould under-write his acceptance, and no other method of transferring the annuities fhould be good in law.

The annuities of this company, as well as the others, are now reduced to 3 l. per cent.

This company is under the direction of a governor, fub-governor, deputy-governor, and 21 directors; but no perfon is qualified to be governor, his majefly excepted, unlefs fuch governor has in his own name and right, 5000 *l*. in the trading flock; the fub-governor is to have 4000 *l*. the deputy 3000 *l*. and a director 2000 *l*. in the fame flock. In every general court, every member having in his own name and right 500 *l*. in trading flock, has one vote; if 2000 *l*. two votes; if 3000 *l*. three votes, and if 5000 *l*. four votes.

The East-India company, the Bank of England, and the South-Sea company, are the only incorporated bodies to which the government is indebted, except the Million Bank, whose capital is only one million, constituted to purchase the reversion of the long exchequer orders.

The interest of all the debts owing by the government is now reduced to 3 per cent. excepting

cepting only the annuities for the years 1756, and 1758, the life annuities, and the exchequer orders : But the South-Sea company still contil-ues to divide four per cent. on their present capital flock, which they are enabled to do from the profits they make on the fums allowed to them for management of the annuities paid at their office, and from the interest of annuities which are not claimed by the proprietors.

For the advantage of those young gentle-men and ladies who are fo little acquainted with the language made use of in the transactions of the above companies, as to be unable to understand the price of stocks published in the news-papers, we shall give an explication at one view of the price of the feveral flocks for one day, by which they will be enabled perfectly to understand this lift on any future oc. cafion.

The Price of Stock as expressed in the news- papers.	The fame explained fo as to be intelligible to the meaneft capacity.
Bank Stock 117%.	Every 100 l. of Bank Stock is fold for 117 l.
India ditto 134 a 134 4	The price of 100 l. India flock is from 134 l. to 134 l. 5 s.
South-Sea Stock 97 1/2	The price of 100 <i>l</i> . of South-Sea flock is 97 <i>l</i> . 10 s.

Old

288 The TRADE and INTEREST	
Old Annuities $87\frac{1}{4}$	The price of 100 l. of Old Annuities is 87 l. 5 s.
New ditto 86 1/2	The price of 100 l. of New Annuities is
Three per Cent. Bank reduced, $86\frac{3}{4}$ a 87.	86 l. 10 s. The price of 100 l. of Three per Cent. Bank reduced, is from 86 l. 15 s. to
Three per Cent. con- folidated 86.	87 l. The price of 100 l. of Three per Cent. con- folidated is 86 l.
Three per Cent. ditto 1726, $85\frac{r}{2}$.	The price of 100% of Three per Cent. con- folidated 1726, is 85% 10 s.
Three per Cent. ditto 1751, 86.	The price of 100 l. of Three per Cent. con- folidated 1751, is 36 l.
Three per Cent. India Annuities $85\frac{3}{4}$.	The price of 100 l. of Three per Cent. India Annuities, is 85 l.
3 ¹ / ₂ Bank Annuities 1756, 92 ¹ / ₂ .	The prince of 100 l. of Three and a half per Cent. Bank An- nuities 1756, is 92 l.
3 per Cent. ditto 1757, 85 ³ / ₈ ths.	The price of 100%. Three per Cent. An- nuities 1757, is 85%.

3 7

1758, 93 1.

Bank Circulation 11. 125. 6d.

India Bonds 1 s. to 4 s.

3 1 per Cent. Annuities | The price of 100 l. 3 1/2 per Cent. Annuities 1758, is 931. 10s. For every 100% of Bank circulation a premium is paid of Il. 12 s. 6d. The premium for India

289

Bonds is from 1s. to 4 s.

In comparing the prices of the different flocks one with another, it must be remembered, that the interest due on them from the time of the last payment, is taken into the current price, and the feller never receives any feperate confideration for it, except in the cafe of India bonds, where the interest due is calculated to the day of the fale, and paid by the purchaser over and above the premium agreed for. But as the interest on the different stocks is paid at different times, this, if not rightly underftood, would lead a perfon not well acquainted with them into confiderable mistakes in his computation of their value; fome always having a quarter's intereft due on them more than others, which makes an appearance of a confiderable difference in the price, when, in reality, there is none at all. Thus, for inftance, Old South Sea Annuities fell at prefent for f_{2} 85 $\frac{1}{2}$ or f_{2} 85 10, while New South Sea Annuities fetch only f, $84\frac{3}{4}$, or £ 84 15. though each of them produce the fame annual sum of £ 3 per Cent. but the Old Annuities have a quarter's interest more due on them Cc

than

than the New Annuities, which amounts to 15 a the exact difference. There is, however, one or two caufes that will always make one fpecies of Annuities fell fomewhat lower than another, though of the fame real value, one of which is the Annuities making but a fmall capital, and there not being, for that reafon, fo many people at all times ready to buy into it, as into others, where the quantity is larger, becaufe it is apprehended that whenever the government pays off the national debt, they will begin with that particular fpecies of annuity, the capital of which is the fmalleft.

A flock may likewife be affected by the Court of Chancery; for if that court fhould order the money which is under their direction to be laid out in any particular flock, that flock, by having more purchafers, will be raifed to a higher price than any other of the like value. Beildes the flocks in the fcheme we have exhibited, there are feveral others which are managed nearly in the fame manner, as the *Royal Alfurance*; London, ditto; Navy Bills; Million Bank, Ec. which when fet down may be explained like the reft.

By what has been faid, the reader will perceive how much the credit and intereft of the nation depends on the fupport of the publick funds. — While the annuities, and intereft for money advanced is there regularly paid, and the principal infured by both prince and people (a fecurity not to be had in other nations) foreigners will lend us their property, and all *Europe* be interefted in our wellfare; the paper of the companies

panies will be converted into money and merchandize, and *Great Britain* never want cash to carry her schemes into execution.

In other nations, credit is founded on the word of the prince, if a monarchy; or on that of the people, if a republick; but here it is eftablithed on the interefts of both prince and people, which is the ftrongeft fecurity; for however lovely and engaging honefty may be in other refpects, intereft in money-matters will always obtain greater confidence; becaufe many people pay great regard to their intereft, who have but little veneration for virtue.

FINIS.

291

fuß published,

100

(Price Two SHILLINGS bound)

A

COMPENDIOUS HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM

The Invation by the Romans to the Present Time.

Adorned with a Map of *Great Britain* and *Ireland* coloured; and embellifhed with Thirty-one Cuts of all the *Kirgs* and *Queens* who have reigned fince the Conqueft: drawn chiefly from their Statues at the *Royal Exchange*.

As nothing teaches, so nothing delights, more than Hiftory. The first of these recommends it to the Study of grown Men, the latter makes me think it best for youth.

LOCKE on Education.

Printed for J. NEWBERY, at the Bible and Sun in St. Paul's Church-yard,





